

Vol. 178, No. 4

Fall 2024

# The NEHG Register



The Journal of  
American Genealogy



Detail from the east window of the church of St. Peter Mancroft, Norwich, as re-glazed by William Rutter, a first cousin once removed of the five immigrant Hutchinson children of Anne (\_\_\_\_\_) (Hutchinson) Hawkes (see p. 313).



American Ancestors<sup>®</sup>

A NATIONAL CENTER FOR FAMILY HISTORY, HERITAGE & CULTURE

## In this issue

**Origins:** Boreman, Carter, Cutler,  
Hart, Hawkes, Hutchinson

**Families:** Burnside, Walker



# American Ancestors®

A NATIONAL CENTER FOR FAMILY HISTORY, HERITAGE & CULTURE

97–101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007

Receipt of the *Register* is a benefit of American Ancestors membership.

For membership information, call 888-296-3447, fax 617-536-7307,  
or visit [AmericanAncestors.org/join](http://AmericanAncestors.org/join).

*To advance the study of family history in America and beyond, we educate, inspire,  
and connect people through our scholarship, collections, and expertise.*

---

## THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, published quarterly since 1847, is the flagship journal of American genealogy and the oldest journal in the field, supporting the purpose of American Ancestors. The complete *Register*, 1847 to present, is searchable as a database at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org).

### Consulting Editors, 2024

ROBERT CHARLES ANDERSON, FASG • CHERRY FLETCHER BAMBERG, FASG

SCOTT ANDREW BARTLEY • CHRISTOPHER CHALLENGER CHILD

CHARLES M. HANSEN, FASG • HENRY B. HOFF, FASG • DAVID ALLEN LAMBERT

RHONDA R. MCCLURE • NATHAN W. MURPHY, AG, FASG • GARY BOYD ROBERTS

GEORGE FREEMAN SANBORN JR., FASG • WILLIAM B. SAXBE JR., CG, FASG

CLIFFORD L. STOTT, CG, FASG • NATHANIEL LANE TAYLOR, FASG

---

**Submitting an article to the *Register*:** The editors welcome articles, especially from new authors. Articles typically focus on New England, on out-migrations from New England, and on New York State; articles on other topics and areas (including those with an international scope) will also be considered. Articles treating nineteenth- and twentieth-century subject matter are most welcome.

*Register* articles usually fall into one of the following categories: immigrant origins with a genealogical summary; problem-solving articles with a genealogical summary; genealogical accounts of families, especially families for which no genealogy now exists (normally limited to three generations); and source material.

Submission guidelines for authors are given at [AmericanAncestors.org/publications/register](http://AmericanAncestors.org/publications/register), toward the bottom of the page. Articles should be written in Microsoft Word. It is advisable to send an email in advance to the editor, at [register@nehgs.org](mailto:register@nehgs.org), describing your proposed article.

**Book Reviews:** The *Register* reviews a limited number of books. Send books for consideration, with complete ordering information, to Editor of the *Register*, P.O. Box 7786, Tacoma, WA 98417.

# The New England Historical and Genealogical Register®

The Journal of American Genealogy

---

305 Editorial

- 307 The Identity of the First Husband of Anne<sup>1</sup> (\_\_\_\_\_) Hutchinson (First Wife of Adam<sup>1</sup> Hawkes of Charlestown and Lynn, Massachusetts), Father of Francis<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, Samuel<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, Edward<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Hutchinson) Hart of Massachusetts, and Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson of Massachusetts and New York  
*Robert Battle*

- 319 Thomas Burnside of Northumberland, New Hampshire  
*Priscilla Eaton*

- 332 New Information on the Ancestry of Felix Carter of Claydon, Oxfordshire, Grandfather of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Boreman of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and Samuel<sup>1</sup> Boreman of Ipswich and Wethersfield, Connecticut  
*Kelly M. Keegan*

- 359 Solomon<sup>6</sup> Walker of Langdon, New Hampshire; Delmar, Tioga County, Pennsylvania; and Nicholas County, (West) Virginia  
*Eugene Allen Walker and Neva P. Adams*

- 366 The English Origin of Robert<sup>1</sup> Cutler of Charlestown, Massachusetts  
*Randy A. West*

369 Additions and Corrections

373 Index of Subjects in Volume 178

375 Index of Persons in Volume 178

413 Annual Table of Contents of Volume 178

---

## Editorial Staff

ROBERT BATTLE, FASG, *Editor* ([register@nehgs.org](mailto:register@nehgs.org))

DAVID CURTIS DEARBORN, FASG, *Associate Editor*

---

Funding provided in part by



*This publication is supported  
in part from a bequest by  
Ruth Chauncey Bishop*



# American Ancestors®

A NATIONAL CENTER FOR FAMILY HISTORY, HERITAGE & CULTURE

## EXECUTIVE ADMINISTRATION

RYAN J. WOODS, *President and CEO*

TED MACMAHON, *Chief Advancement Officer*

D. BRENTON SIMONS, *President Emeritus*

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

DAVID MARTIN TREBING (DC), *Chair*

M. DAVID SHERRILL (FL), *Vice Chair*

BONNIE A. REILLY (IN), *Second Vice Chair*

JOHN E. CORCORAN (MA), *Treasurer*

GERARD A. HALPIN III (MA), *Secretary*

MARK KIMBALL NICHOLS (MA), *Corresponding Secretary*

## 2025

ROBB ALEY ALLAN (FL) • NORDAHL L. BRUE (FL) • SUSAN E. CARLSON (AZ)

MARK T. COX IV (VA) • JONATHAN BUCK TREAT (MA) • NANCY CLAY WEBSTER (NE)

BRENDA M. WILLIAMS (MA)

## 2026

KELI D. LEVINE (CT) • JO ANNE C. MAKELY (MA) • NANCY S. MAULSBY (CT)

ERIC N. WARD (MA)

## 2027

BRADY BRIM-DEFOREST (ME) • THOMAS B. HAGEN (PA) • BRENDA L. JOHNSON (AZ)

ANDREW P. LANGLOIS (CT) • JOHN S. RANDO, JR. (MA) • HELEN E. R. SAYLES (MA)

RYAN D. TALIAFERRO (MA) • ELIZABETH B. VITTON (CT)

## HONORARY TRUSTEES

JUDITH AVERY • BRUCE R. BARTLETT • JOHN G. L. CABOT • STEPHEN H. CASE • RALPH J. CRANDALL • JOHN M. FLEMING • WILLIAM M. FOWLER, JR. • JUDITH WAITE FREEMAN  
DONALD R. FRIARY • HENRY LOUIS GATES, JR. • PRISCILLA C. GREENLEES • JUDITH  
HUBER HALSETH • VIRGINIA M. HAMISTER • KENNETH E. HAUGHTON • ROBERT F.  
HENDRICKSON • ELIZABETH B. JOHNSON • AMBASSADOR JOHN LOEB • PETER S. LYNCH • LINDA  
A. PESCOSOLIDO • FRANK C. RIPLEY • STACY SCHIFF • MERIWETHER C. SCHMID • ERIC B.  
SCHULTZ • ALVY RAY SMITH • LYNN TROWBRIDGE • JUSTIN L. WYNER

*The NEHG Register* (ISSN 0028-4785) is published in winter, spring, summer, and fall by American Ancestors, 97-101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116. An electronic version is free with membership. Members who want to receive a print copy in the mail must pay \$20 per year. For subscription and membership information, call 888-296-3447 or visit [AmericanAncestors.org/join](http://AmericanAncestors.org/join).

Copyright © 2024 by American Ancestors. All rights reserved. No part of this periodical may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright holder, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review. NEHGS is a nonprofit corporation qualified under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The periodical's name and titles and headings are trademarks of NEHGS and the name and logo of NEHGS are registered in the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office and may not be used without the express permission of the corporation's Board of Trustees. All contents of this periodical are archived for member access at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org). Periodicals postage is paid at Boston, Massachusetts, and additional mailing offices.

**POSTMASTER:** Please send address changes to Member Services, American Ancestors, 97-101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007.

## Editorial

We begin this issue with an article by Robert Battle determining **The Identity of the First Husband of Anne<sup>1</sup> (\_\_\_\_\_) Hutchinson (First Wife of Adam<sup>1</sup> Hawkes of Charlestown and Lynn, Massachusetts), Father of Francis<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, Samuel<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, Edward<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Hutchinson) Hart of Massachusetts, and Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson of Massachusetts and New York**. Anne had seven surviving children by her two husbands; through her daughter, Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell, Anne was the matrilineal great-great-great grandmother of President John Adams (Gary Boyd Roberts, *Ancestors of American Presidents*, 2009 Edition [Boston: NEHGS, 2009], 5–8). Anne's other daughter, Elizabeth (Hutchinson) Hart, was a victim of the Salem witch trials, though fortunately escaping execution. A crucial step in finding Anne's first husband was the discovery of the license for her second marriage.

In the next article, author Priscilla Eaton looks at the interesting career and family of **Thomas Burnside of Northumberland, New Hampshire**. Burnside, who reportedly came from Ireland to northern New England in the mid-1700s, had quite an eventful life. He “served as one of Rogers’ Rangers during the French and Indian War, participated in a scandalous elopement...escaped an attack by Native people at the onset of the Revolution, and manipulated the Governor of New Hampshire into making him a Justice of the Peace.”

This is followed by a long article containing **New Information on the Ancestry of Felix Carter of Claydon, Oxfordshire, Grandfather of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Boreman of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and Samuel<sup>1</sup> Boreman of Ipswich and Wethersfield, Connecticut**. While no one would wish for the drama of contested property ownership, such a situation is often a gift to later researchers. Using records of such generated by Felix Carter and members of his family, as well as parish registers and some unusually detailed wills, author Kelly M. Keegan traces several of Carter's ancestors from 17th-century Oxfordshire back to 15th-century London and some glittering connections there.

The next article takes us back to New Hampshire and an exodus from there to south and west of New England. In **Solomon<sup>6</sup> Walker of Langdon, New Hampshire; Delmar, Tioga County, Pennsylvania; and Nicholas County, (West) Virginia**, authors Eugene Allen Walker and Neva P. Adams use a convergence of paper documentation and Y-DNA analyses to demonstrate that Solomon Walker (a sixth-generation descendant of Samuel<sup>1</sup> Walker) and his wife Leah Boyden left New Hampshire and went to Pennsylvania, (West) Virginia, and Ohio.

Our last article, **The English Origin of Robert<sup>1</sup> Cutler of Charlestown, Massachusetts**, takes us back to England again. Author Randy A. West discovered the baptisms of Robert Cutler's English-born children in the Berkshire parish of Wargrave, one of a cluster of parishes in Berkshire and Oxfordshire lying along the River Thames that produced a good many early New England immigrants.

**Additions and Corrections** are to articles published between 1987 and 2024.

– Robert Battle and David Curtis Dearborn





# The Identity of the First Husband of Anne<sup>1</sup> (\_\_\_\_) Hutchinson (First Wife of Adam<sup>1</sup> Hawkes of Charlestown and Lynn, Massachusetts), Father of Francis<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, Samuel<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, Edward<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Hutchinson) Hart of Massachusetts, and Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson of Massachusetts and New York

Robert Battle

Adam<sup>1</sup> Hawkes was baptized 26 January 1605/6 in Hingham, Norfolk, England, married Anne (\_\_\_\_) Hutchinson by about 1631, and came across to Charlestown, Massachusetts, by 1634, before removing to Lynn in 1636. Anne, a widow with five surviving children by her first husband (Francis, Samuel, Thomas, Edward, and Elizabeth Hutchinson), had another two children with Adam (John and Susanna Hawkes), and died in Lynn in 1669. Adam also died there less than three years later, having in the meantime married second Sarah Hooper and fathered another child (Sarah Hawkes).<sup>[1]</sup>

## The Marriage of Adam Hawkes and Anne (\_\_\_\_) Hutchinson

According to the *Great Migration* entry referenced above, “[Adam Hawkes’s] marriage to Ann (\_\_\_\_) Hutchinson must have taken place in England, but no record of this has been found.”<sup>[2]</sup> Given that Adam Hawkes was baptized in Hingham, Norfolk, most likely his marriage took place in that general area. A search for this marriage in the extant registers of Norfolk parishes has so far come up empty; however, the license bond for this marriage has recently been

---

<sup>1</sup> As discussed in Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, vol. 3, G-H (Boston: NEHGS, 2003) [hereafter *Great Migration*], 253–257. The baptismal date given in the *Great Migration* sketch for Adam Hawkes (26 Jan. 1604[/5]) was so interpreted from a bare “26 January 1605” given by Ethel Farrington Smith, *Adam Hawkes of Saugus, Mass. 1605–1672: The First Six Generations in America* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1980) [hereafter Smith, *Adam Hawkes*], 1. However, it is clear from the original Hingham registers (Registers of Hingham, Norfolk, 1600ff; images on Ancestry.com) that this “1605” was in fact 1605/6.

Though the Hutchinson children of Anne (\_\_\_\_) (Hutchinson) Hawkes were the first generation of their name to immigrate and would normally be so denoted with superscript generational numbers of “1,” because their mother also came to New England, they are here considered the second American generation and are so given a superscript “2.”

<sup>2</sup> *Great Migration*, 255.

discovered among the records of the Consistory Court of Norwich, the diocese encompassing Hingham. This document is written on the front and back of a small piece of paper or parchment; on the filmed images a top corner has been rolled over, concealing several words on both sides. The groom's name is part of what has been so obscured; however, it is partially visible on both sides. Happily, each side's visible portion of the groom's name complements the other—the surname is mostly obscured on the front, and the forename on the back—so between the two we have a complete name:

[FRONT] ... **Adamum H**\_\_\_\_\_ [top corner rolled over] Com Norff: Agricolam et Thomam Dobson de Norw[rolled over] teneri et firmiter obligari [translation: **Adam H**\_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_, Norfolk, farmer, and Thomas Dobson of Norwich \_\_\_\_\_ are held and firmly bound] ... [signed and sealed 20 August 1628; signatures of Aug. Blomefielde and Thomas Dobson; there are two marks which could indicate where Adam Hawkes signed or put his mark, but both are next to portions of the sheet which are cut back for the application of wax seals]

[BACK] ... [top corner rolled over] \_\_\_\_\_**am Hawke** w[i]thin bounden and **Anne Hutchinson** of St Gil[es] Norw[i]ch Singlewoman...<sup>[3]</sup>

Though the prospective bride in this document was referred to as a “singlewoman” rather than the expected “widow,” there is little doubt that she was the immigrant.

### Identifying the First Husband of Anne (\_\_\_\_\_) (Hutchinson) Hawkes

In this document Anne Hutchinson's place of residence was given as the parish of St. Giles in Norwich, Norfolk. No record of her or of the other New England Hutchinsons appears in the registers of that parish,<sup>[4]</sup> but baptisms of several of the latter were found in the register of the nearby parish of St. John Maddermarket, Norwich.<sup>[5]</sup>

*Hutchinson entries in the register of St. John Maddermarket, Norwich, Norfolk:*<sup>[6]</sup>

#### Baptisms

1613 April 14	Mathew the daughter of Nicholas Huchinson
1614 Aug. 3	Hanna the daughter of Nicholas Hutchenson

<sup>3</sup> Consistory Court of Norwich marriage bonds, 1628 no. 167 (FSL 1595636 item 5; DGS 4115500 images 1094 and 1095); emphasis added. Most of the text on the back is pre-written boilerplate, with space which had been left blank and then filled in later with the names and descriptors of the prospective groom and bride.

These images also appear in the FindMyPast.co.uk database “Britain, Marriage Licences” and are indexed there; however, the groom indexed for this record is Thomas Dobson (Adam Hawkes's bondsman).

<sup>4</sup> Registers of St. Giles, Norwich, Norfolk, 1538–1601 and 1538–1756 (images on Ancestry.com and FindMyPast.co.uk) [hereafter *Registers of St. Giles*].

<sup>5</sup> The old city of Norwich is in roughly the shape of an upright oval. The parish of St. Giles is on the western edge below the midpoint, at about the eight-o'clock position. Going East-NE on a line toward the center of the city, St. Giles is bordered by St. Gregory, which in turn is bordered by St. John Maddermarket.

<sup>6</sup> Register of St. John the Baptist at Maddermarket, Norwich, Norfolk, 1557ff, checked through 1640 (images on Ancestry.com and FindMyPast.co.uk).



1616 June 30	Samuel Hutchinson son of Nicholas Hutchinson
1619/20 March --	Elizabeth Hutchinson daughter of Nicholas H---
1622 April 19	Edwardus Hutchinson filius Nicholaj Hutchinson
1624 Nov. 4	Franciscus Hutchinson

#### Burials

1612 March 30	The soonne of Nicholas Huchingson not baptized
1624 Nov. 11	Nicholas Hutchinson

Marriages: none

The father of Francis Hutchinson is not named in his baptismal entry, but given the fact that the only Hutchinson having children in this time period in this parish was Nicholas, he was almost certainly the father of Francis as well. The only New England Hutchinson sibling not found in this register is Thomas; he was apparently baptized elsewhere.

The wife of Nicholas Hutchinson was not named in any of these entries, but on 16 November 1624, administration of the estate of Nicholas “Hutchison” of St. John Maddermarket, Norwich, deceased, was granted to his widow Anne.<sup>[7]</sup> From records made by the churchwardens of St. John Maddermarket, she continued to live in that parish for the next couple of years.<sup>[8]</sup>

## The Family of Nicholas Hutchinson

Nicholas Hutchinson came from a family of glaziers, those who made and repaired windows and other glass panels. Nicholas Hutchinson, glazier, son of Samuel Hutchinson, glazier, was made free of the city of Norwich on 23 July 1613. His father, Samuel Hutchinson, glazier, had been made free of Norwich on 30 January 1587/8.<sup>[9]</sup> A Thomas Hutchinson, glazier, was also made free of Norwich on 21 September 1593, as a former apprentice of John Mann.<sup>[10]</sup> William Rutter, glazier, obtained freedom on 24 January 1603/4 as a former

<sup>7</sup> Archdeaconry of Norwich admons., ANW 22/3/19 (image obtained from the Norfolk Record Office).

<sup>8</sup> Parish chest materials of St. John Maddermarket, Norwich, 1556–1762 (FSL 2149075 item 10; DGS 4394517) [hereafter *St. John Maddermarket parish chest*]. On 25 March 1625 it was noted that “the widdow Huchingson” was in arrears for one quarter (1 shilling), which she later paid (images 661 and 664); between the Easters of 1625 and 1626 “Widdow Huchinson” paid 2 shillings over the full four quarters (image 663); and between the Easters of 1626 and 1627 she paid 10 pence for two quarters for the minister’s wages and other benevolences and 2 pence for church duties—in the first instance called “Ann Hutchinson” and in the second “the widd: Hutcheson” (images 666 and 667). She does not appear in any subsequent lists of receipts or other notices; most likely it was at this time that she moved to the parish of St. Giles.

<sup>9</sup> Percy Millican, *The Register of the Freemen of Norwich 1548–1713* (Norwich: Jarrold & Sons, 1934) [hereafter Millican, *Freemen of Norwich*], 66. The subsequent list of freedoms and apprenticeships appear on this page and on page 67 (listed chronologically within each craft).

<sup>10</sup> According to David King, “Some Sixteenth-Century Heraldic Glass-Painting in Norfolk” *Vidimus*, 124 (Feb. 2019), Features page (ISSN 1752-0741; accessible at [vidimus.org/issues/issue-124/feature/](http://vidimus.org/issues/issue-124/feature/)), Figure 16 (“Craft genealogy of John Carre, glazier, of Norwich”), Samuel Hutchinson (Hutcheson) and Thomas Hutchinson were both apprentices of Abraham Panworth, who was an apprentice of John Carre. On this tree, John Mann(e) is shown as an apprentice of Thomas Manne, another apprentice of John Carre. Nicholas Hutchinson and William Rutter are both shown as apprentices of Samuel Hutchinson, which agrees with their entries in Millican, *Freemen of Norwich* (see above).

apprentice of Samuel Hutchinson; and William Foster, glazier, obtained freedom on 24 February 1626 (1625/6?) as a former apprentice of Nicholas Hutchinson.<sup>[11]</sup> Several months after obtaining his freedom, William Rutter married Bridget Hutchinson, doubtless a relative of his former master (see below).

The association of this Hutchinson family with the craft of glazing goes back at least one more generation. Though Samuel Hutchinson's apprenticeship was not the means by which he acquired freedom of the city of Norwich, he was an apprentice in Norwich of the glazier Abraham Panworth; in the record of that apprenticeship, he was said to be a son of Richard, of "Downham."<sup>[12]</sup> The 1584 will of Richard Hutchinson, glazier, of Downham Market, Norfolk (see below), names among others children Samuel, Thomas, and Bridget, of whom Thomas and Bridget were not yet 21, matching well the Hutchinson glaziers of Norwich. Downham Market is over forty miles west of Norwich, a significant distance. It would seem, however, that Downham Market was not Richard Hutchinson's original home, as the baptisms and burials of most of his children (as well as his second marriage) took place in the Norfolk parish of Necton, roughly halfway between Downham Market and Norwich.

*Hutchinson entries in the register of Necton, Norfolk:*<sup>[13]</sup>

Baptisms

1560 Sept. 8	Christofer Hutchinson the sonne of Willm Hutchinson
1561 Aug. 3	Agnes Hutchinson the daughter of Richard Hutchinson
1563 Sept. 5	Samuel Hutchinson the sonne of Richard Hutchinson & Elizabeth his wife
1565 Oct. 19	Jane Hutchinson ye daughter of Richard Hutchinson & Elizabeth his wife
1567/8 Feb. 15	Grezell Hutchinson ye daughter of Richard Hutchinson & Margery his wife
1570 May 7	Thomas Hutchinson the sonne of Richard Hutchinson & Margerie his wife
1572 Nov. 30	Richard Hutchinson the sonne of Richard Hutchinson & Margery his wife

<sup>11</sup> Using the information from Millican, *Freemen of Norwich*, 66–67, the glazier-apprenticeship tree can be carried down from both William Foster and William Rutter. Robert Collen, glazier, apprentice of William Foster, was made free 22 Aug. 1656. William Rutter's branch can be carried down quite a bit further: William Rutter, glazier, son of William Rutter, glazier, was made free 22 June 1625; Thomas Rutter, glazier, son of William Rutter, glazier, was made free 11 Sept. 1633; John Grew, glazier, apprentice of William Rutter, was made free 11 July 1634; Nicholas Grew, glazier, apprentice of John Grew, was made free 19 Dec. 1645; Thomas Rutter, glazier, and William Rutter, glazier, sons of William Rutter, were made free 31 July 1656; Henry King, glazier, apprentice of William Rutter, was made free 24 Feb. 1664; etc.

<sup>12</sup> Millican, *Freemen of Norwich*, 244: "Utchenson, Samuell: son of Richard, of Downham; appr. Abraham Panworth of Norw., glasier. Ind. 10 Dec. 25 Eliz. [1582], for 7 years." He likely did not serve his full seven years as an apprentice, as he married and was made a freeman of the city before they would have been up.

<sup>13</sup> Register of Necton, Norfolk, 1558ff, checked through 1640 (images on Ancestry.com and FindMyPast.co.uk).

- 1575 Oct. 18      Brigitt Hutchinson the daughter of Richard Hutchinson  
                         & Margery his wife
- 1578 Sept. 17    Nathaniel Hutchinson the sonne of Richard Hutchinson  
                         and Margerie his wife

#### Burials

- 1566 July 21      Emme the wife of Richard Hutchinson
- 1569 July 8       Grylsilde the daughter of Richard Hutchinson
- 1573/4 Feb. 7     Jane the daughter of Richard Hutchinson
- 1574 Aug. 19      Richard the sonne of Richard Hutchinson
- 1579/80 Feb. 12   Nathaniel the sonne of Richard Hutchinson

#### Marriages

- 1567 April 1      Richard Hutchinson & Margerie Bell

## Genealogical Summary

1. **RICHARD<sup>B</sup> HUTCHINSON**, born say 1530; died probably in Downham Market, Norfolk between 26 April and 8 May 1584 (from his will and inventory; see below); married first **ELIZABETH** \_\_\_\_ (probably the “Emme[sic] the wife of Richard Hutchinson” who was buried in Necton, Norfolk 21 July 1566); married there second 1 April 1567 **MARGERY BELL**.

Richard Hutchinson was perhaps a brother of the William Hutchinson whose son Christopher was baptized 1560 in Necton.<sup>[14]</sup>

The will of “Richard Huchenson of Downham market in the County of Norff . . . glasyer” was dated 26 April and proved 14 May 1584; in it he desired

to be buried in Downham churchyard; to son William Huchinson £10, a white mare, all the glass and towels that I have, and a featherbed and bedding (the £10 to be paid at the next feast of St. Michael the Archangel); to daughter Annes £10 at the feast of St. Michael the Archangel in 1585; to son Samuell £10 at the same in 1586; to son Thomas £10 at the same in 1587; to daughter Brigitt £10 at the same in 1588; to daughter Ursula £10 at the same in 1589; to son John 40s. in one year; the portion of any child dying to be divided among the surviving children (son Thomas and daughters Brigitt and Ursula to have their parts when 21); executrix to enter a bond for fulfilling the legacies to the children; to my three daughters a silver spoon each; to my wife’s sister Alice 40s.; residue to wife Margery, she to be executrix; supervisor John Parker (he to have 20s.); witnesses Richard Sedgwick, John Parker, Willm Woodours, Willm Parlett, and Willm Malen.<sup>[15]</sup>

An inventory of the estate of “Richard Huchinson glasser of Dow[n]ham Market” was made on 8 May 1584 by Richard Sedgwick, John Parker, William

<sup>14</sup> This William Hutchinson was perhaps also the “Wm Hutesun” whose daughter Mary was baptized 1 Aug. 1563 in St. Margaret, Norwich, Norfolk (Registers of St. Margaret and St. Swithin, Norwich, Norfolk, 1559ff; images on Ancestry.com and FindMyPast.co.uk). A John “Huteson” had children bp. in St. Margaret later: *Mary* (5 Feb. 1597/8; bur. there 17 May 1601), *Edward* (6 Jan. 1599/1600), *Katherine* (5 May 1605), *Mary* (*again*; 17 Dec. 1606), *John* (8 Oct. 1609), and *William* (23[?] Feb. 1611/12).

<sup>15</sup> Consistory Court of Norwich registered wills, 83:317 (FSL 94911). Despite his expressed desire to be buried in Downham Market, his burial record does not appear in the register of that parish (Register of Downham Market, Norfolk, 1553ff; images on Ancestry.com and FindMyPast.co.uk) [hereafter *Register of Downham Market*].

Woodours, and Henry Parker.<sup>[16]</sup> On 24 September 1588, administration of the estate of Richard Hutchinson of Downham Market was granted to his son Samuel Hutchinson in the place of Richard's widow Margery.<sup>[17]</sup>

Children of Richard<sup>b</sup> and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) Hutchinson (bp. in Necton, Norfolk):<sup>[18]</sup>

- i. JOHN HUTCHINSON, b. say 1557. Named in his father's 1584 will (apparently having already received his main inheritance); nothing further known.
- ii. WILLIAM HUTCHINSON, b. say 1559; probably the William "Hutcherson" who was bur. Downham Market 18 April 1626;<sup>[19]</sup> m. \_\_\_\_ (bur. there 18 Sept. 1609),<sup>[20]</sup> and had several children bp. and bur. there.<sup>[21]</sup> From the terms of his father's will it would seem that William was also a glazier (he was left his father's glass and the towels used in glass-making).
- iii. AGNES HUTCHINSON, bp. 3 Aug. 1561. She was referred to in her father's will (as daughter "Annes"); nothing further known.
- 2 iv. SAMUEL<sup>A</sup> HUTCHINSON, bp. 5 Sept. 1563.
- v. JANE HUTCHINSON, bp. 19 Oct. 1565; bur. Necton 7 Feb. 1573/4.

Children of Richard<sup>b</sup> and Margery (Bell) Hutchinson (bp. in Necton):

- vi. GRIZELL HUTCHINSON, bp. 15 Feb. 1567/8; bur. Necton 8 July 1569.
- vii. THOMAS HUTCHINSON, bp. 7 May 1570.

Thomas Hutchinson was named in his father's 1584 will, at which time he was not yet 21. He was probably the Thomas Hutchinson, glazier, who was made a freeman of Norwich on 21 Sept. 1593 as a former apprentice of John Mann (see above); nothing further known.<sup>[22]</sup>

- viii RICHARD HUTCHINSON, bp. 30 Nov. 1572; bur. Necton 19 Aug. 1574.

<sup>16</sup> Consistory Court of Norwich inventories, 1584, DN/INV 2/18 (FSL 1565979 item 10; DGS 4398322 image 1770). Among the items listed were two bedsteads located in the house of John Parker, which would seem to indicate a connection of some sort (along with the fact that Parker was named as supervisor in Richard Hutchinson's will).

<sup>17</sup> Consistory Court of Norwich admons., 1581–1589, fo. 153 (FSL 1595562; DGS 4398393 image 1392).

<sup>18</sup> Given the terms of Richard's will, it would seem that John had already received his principal share of the estate (only bequeathed 40s. as opposed to the £10 given to each of the others) and so was probably the oldest. Since the known order of Agnes, Samuel, Thomas, and Bridget matches the will's order, it would seem that William was the second-oldest child (after John) and Ursula was the youngest. It is assumed here that the three oldest were children of Richard's first known wife, but it is possible that they were born of a previous unknown marriage.

<sup>19</sup> *Register of Downham Market*.

<sup>20</sup> *Register of Downham Market*: uxor Willm Hutcherson.

<sup>21</sup> *Register of Downham Market*: Robert (bp. 28 Sept. 1589), William (bp. 22 Sept. 1594), Christopher (bp. 18 Sept. 1597), Joan (bp. 6 April 1600), and Thomas (bp. 8 March 1602/3; bur. 23 May 1608). The marriage in Downham Market of "Willm Hutcherson & Ellyn Nobes" on 20 Aug. 1617 could have been the second marriage of this William or, more likely, the marriage of his namesake son. There was also a Richard "Hutcherson" who had children bp. and bur. in Downham Market in the 1620s and 1630s who might have been another son of William.

<sup>22</sup> A Thomas Hutchinson had a daughter *Phyllis* bp. 23 Aug. 1615 in St. Simon and St. Jude, Norwich (Registers of St. Simon and St. Jude, Norwich, Norfolk, 1539ff; images on Ancestry.com and FindMyPast.co.uk).

- ix. BRIDGET HUTCHINSON, bp. 18 Oct. 1575; bur. St. Peter Mancroft, Norwich 3 June 1635;<sup>[23]</sup> m. there 17 June 1604 WILLIAM RUTTER (bur. there 23 Sept. 1636).<sup>[24]</sup>

Bridget Hutchinson, not yet 21, was named in her father's 1584 will. As noted above, William Rutter, glazier, a former apprentice of Samuel Hutchinson, was made free of the city of Norwich on 24 Jan. 1603/4. William Rutter was paid for glazing work done in the parish of St. Peter Mancroft, Norwich, in 1605.<sup>[25]</sup> He was also paid several times for glazing work by the churchwardens of St. Gregory, Norwich, between 1630 and 1636.<sup>[26]</sup>

Known children of William and Bridget (Hutchinson) Rutter:

1. *William Rutter*, bp. St. Peter Mancroft 21 May 1605.<sup>[27]</sup>

William Rutter, glazier, was an apprentice of his father from 1619 to 1626, when he was made free of the city of Norwich.<sup>[28]</sup> This William Rutter was in no small part responsible for the current state of the east window of the church in St. Peter Mancroft, Norwich, the crown jewel of a building that "contains what is generally accepted as the finest stained glass in Norfolk."<sup>[29]</sup> The largely 15<sup>th</sup>-century glass of that window was blown in by an explosion in 1648, and the fragments were gathered and re-fitted in 1652. One "Martine Morley" was paid £55 "for the rerectinge & repringe of the East windowe," and "William Rutter glazyer" was paid £13-4-6 "for the glazeing of the sayd East Window & other glazeing work in the Church."<sup>[30]</sup>

<sup>23</sup> Register of St. Peter Mancroft, Norwich, Norfolk, 1538ff (images on Ancestry.com and FindMyPast.co.uk) [hereafter *Register of St. Peter Mancroft*]: Bridget wife of Willyam Rutter Glazer.

<sup>24</sup> *Register of St. Peter Mancroft*: Willm Rutter singlemn of this parishe [and] Bridget Hutchinson singlewomn of this parishe [marriage]; Willyam Rutter sen. [burial].

<sup>25</sup> Churchwardens' accounts of St. Peter Mancroft, Norwich, 1580–1715 (FSL 2147251 items 2–4; DGS 4034143) [hereafter *St. Peter Mancroft churchwardens' accounts*], images 130–131. In 1608 it was noted that William Rutter owed rent for 3 quarters (image 140). By 1627 he was again living in a house owned by the parish of St. Peter Mancroft, when it was agreed that for two years the rent from his house should be paid directly to Samuel Gardiner, D.D. (image 163). On 8 Jan. 1631/2, William Rutter senior was one of the parishioners of St. Peter Mancroft who signed as a witness to Dr. Gardiner's desire to relinquish his curacy (image 169).

<sup>26</sup> Parish chest materials of St. Gregory, Norwich, Norfolk: churchwardens' accounts (FSL 2147033, DGS 4394511) [hereafter *St. Gregory churchwardens' accounts*], images 93 (1630), 94 (1631), 99 (1632), 102 (1634), and 105 (1636).

<sup>27</sup> *Register of St. Peter Mancroft*: Willm ye sonne of Willm Rutter, glaysier, & Bridget his wife.

<sup>28</sup> Millican, *Freemen of Norwich*, 66 and 239. As noted above, this William Rutter's apprenticeship tree is fairly extensive. Besides apparent non-relatives, his sons Thomas and William Rutter, glaziers, were free of Norwich on 31 July 1656; and William Rutter, glazier, son of Thomas, was free of Norwich 31 May 1682 (66, 67). The last glazier listed by Millican (who ends his survey at 1713) was John Marks, an apprentice of this last William Rutter, who was a freeman of Norwich 3 May 1711 (67).

<sup>29</sup> From the "Norfolk Stained Glass" website (norfolkstainedglass.org), which has detailed images of all of the windows in that church.

<sup>30</sup> F. J. Meyrick, *Fifteenth-Century Glass in the Chancel Window of St. Peter Mancroft Norwich* (Norwich: Goose and Son, 1911), 9–12. An image of part of that window appears on the cover of this issue.

2. *Bridget Rutter*, bp. St. Peter Mancroft 12 Oct. 1606;<sup>[31]</sup> bur. there 1 Feb. 1606/7.<sup>[32]</sup>
3. *Mary Rutter*, bp. St. Michael at Plea, Norwich 17 Jan. 1607/8.<sup>[33]</sup>
4. *Anne Rutter*, bp. St. Stephen, Norwich 3 Aug. 1610.<sup>[34]</sup>
5. *Thomas Rutter*, bp. St. Stephen 7 June 1612.<sup>[35]</sup> Thomas Rutter, glazier, was an apprentice of his father from 1626 to 1633, when he was made free of the city of Norwich.<sup>[36]</sup>
6. *Margaret Rutter*, bp. St. Stephen 8 Sept. 1616.<sup>[37]</sup>

x. NATHANIEL HUTCHINSON, bp. 17 Sept. 1578; bur. Necton 12 Feb. 1579/80.

xi. URSULA HUTCHINSON, born say 1580.<sup>[38]</sup> Ursula was named in her father's 1584 will, apparently as his youngest child; nothing further known.]

2. **SAMUEL<sup>A</sup> HUTCHINSON** (*Richard<sup>D</sup>*), baptized in Necton, Norfolk 5 September 1563; buried in St. Gregory, Norwich 4 \_\_\_\_\_ 1633;<sup>[39]</sup> married in St. Benedict, Norwich 25 March 1587 **MARY FOSTER** (buried in St. Gregory 27 November 1618).<sup>[40]</sup>

As noted above, Samuel Hutchinson, glazier, was made a freeman of Norwich on 30 January 1587/8; he had been (or at that time possibly still was) an apprentice of Abraham Panworth, glazier, of Norwich. Also as noted previously, his apprentices included his son Nicholas Hutchinson and future brother-in-law William Rutter.

From the baptisms of Samuel Hutchinson's children, it would seem that he moved within the city of Norwich from the parish of St. Peter Mancroft to that of St. Gregory sometime between 1593 and 1596. He appears a number of times in the churchwardens' accounts of St. Gregory, starting in 1598, in which year he was one of the parishioners who certified the passage of parish funds from the old set of churchwardens to the newly-elected ones.<sup>[41]</sup> Payments to him for his work in glazing and repairing windows of the church and its rental

<sup>31</sup> *Register of St. Peter Mancroft*: Bridgett ye daughter of Willm Rutter, glaysier, & Bridget his wife.

<sup>32</sup> *Register of St. Peter Mancroft*: Bridget ye daughter of Willm Butter[sic], glasyer.

<sup>33</sup> *Register of St. Michael at Plea, Norwich, Norfolk, 1538ff* (images on Ancestry.com and FindMyPast.co.uk): Mary ye daughter of Willm Rutter.

<sup>34</sup> *Register of St. Stephen, Norwich, Norfolk, 1538ff* (images on Ancestry.com and FindMyPast.co.uk) [hereafter *Register of St. Stephen*]: Anne the daughter of Willm Rutter.

<sup>35</sup> *Register of St. Stephen*: Thomas the sonne of Willm Rutter.

<sup>36</sup> Millican, *Freemen of Norwich*, 66 and 239.

<sup>37</sup> *Register of St. Stephen*: Margaret the daughter of Wm Rutter.

<sup>38</sup> She was probably the "Ursula Outson the daughter of Richard Outson" bp. 6 Nov. 1580 in Downham Market, Norfolk (*Register of Downham Market*). There are no other "Outson" entries in that register.

<sup>39</sup> *Register of St. Gregory, Norwich, Norfolk, 1571ff* (images on Ancestry.com and FindMyPast.co.uk) [hereafter *Register of St. Gregory*]: Samuall Hutcheson (the month is illegible).

<sup>40</sup> *Register of St. Benedict, Norwich, Norfolk, 1562ff* (images on Ancestry.com and FindMyPast.co.uk): Samuall Hutchinson & Mary Foster; *Register of St. Gregory*: Marye the wyffe of Samuall Hucheson. Their marriage license was dated 24 March 1586/7: "Samuelem Hutchinson de Norwico Glasier, et Mariam Foster de eadem singlewoman" [Samuel Hutchinson of Norwich, glazier, and Mary Foster of the same, single woman] (Consistory Court of Norwich administration act books 1559–1588; FSL 1595562, DGS 4398393 image 1472).

<sup>41</sup> *St. Gregory churchwardens' accounts*, image 49. He performed the same yearly function 1599–1602, 1604, 1614–1617, 1622–1624, and 1629 (images 50–53, 56, 70–72, 74, 80, 82, 85, and 91).



properties were recorded several times between 1600 and 1630.<sup>[42]</sup> Payments made by him or his representatives were recorded three times: in 1619, the payment of 6s. 8d. from “Samuell Hucheson for breaking up of the Church for his wyffe” was listed among the receipts;<sup>[43]</sup> in 1622 the payment of 40s. was “receyved of Samuell Hucheson for Mr Grene his burial in the Church”;<sup>[44]</sup> between 1623 and 1624 Samuel Hutchinson’s gift of 16s. 8d. was recorded;<sup>[45]</sup> and in 1634 payment of 6s. 8d. “for the burial of Samuell Hucheson” was noted.<sup>[46]</sup> Samuel Hutchinson also did some glazing work for his former parish of St. Peter Mancroft in 1598 and 1602.<sup>[47]</sup>

Children of Samuel<sup>A</sup> and Mary (Foster) Hutchinson:

- 3 i. NICHOLAS HUTCHINSON, bp. St. Peter Mancroft, Norwich 14 April 1588; m. ANNE<sup>1</sup> \_\_\_\_.
- ii. GILBERT HUTCHINSON, bp. St. Peter Mancroft 9 Dec. 1589.<sup>[48]</sup>
- iii. ANNE HUTCHINSON, bp. St. Peter Mancroft 26 Feb. 1590/1.<sup>[49]</sup>
- iv. ROBERT HUTCHINSON, bp. St. Peter Mancroft 1 July 1593.<sup>[50]</sup>
- v. SAMUEL HUTCHINSON, bp. St. Gregory, Norwich 28 Jan. 1595/6;<sup>[51]</sup> bur. there 29 Oct. 1598.<sup>[52]</sup>
- vi. KATHERINE HUTCHINSON, bp. St. Gregory 4 Nov. 1598.<sup>[53]</sup>
- vii. SAMUEL HUTCHINSON (again), bp. St. Gregory 18 Sept. 1603.<sup>[54]</sup>
- viii. MARY HUTCHINSON, bp. St. Gregory 12 Oct. 1606.<sup>[55]</sup>

<sup>42</sup> *St. Gregory churchwardens’ accounts*: payments made in 1600, 1610, 1616, 1618, 1622, 1623, and 1630 (images 51, 65, 72, 75, 80, 82, and 92). In many of the intervening years payments to unnamed glaziers were noted, but the first payment to a named glazier other than Samuel Hutchinson was in 1630 (William Rutter, Samuel’s brother-in-law and former apprentice; see above).

<sup>43</sup> *St. Gregory churchwardens’ accounts*, image 76.

<sup>44</sup> *St. Gregory churchwardens’ accounts*, image 79. It is not clear who this “Mr. Grene” (or possibly “Grew”) was, or what connection Samuel Hutchinson had to him. The most likely interpretation of this would be that Hutchinson was an executor of Grene’s will or administrator of his estate, but there is no known extant will or administration corresponding to such a situation. There is no recorded burial in the St. Gregory register in this time period that obviously corresponds to this; the closest is the burial of Thomas, son of Thomas Grew, in St. Gregory 1 Sept. 1620 (*Register of St. Gregory*).

<sup>45</sup> *St. Gregory churchwardens’ accounts*, image 83.

<sup>46</sup> *St. Gregory churchwardens’ accounts*, image 101; no indication about who made the payment.

<sup>47</sup> *St. Peter Mancroft churchwardens’ accounts*, images 108 and 120. In 1612, 1613, and 1614, payments for glazing work were made to a Hutchinson with no forename given, probably either Samuel or his son Nicholas (who was paid for work there in 1616; see below) (images 151, 153, and 155).

<sup>48</sup> *Register of St. Peter Mancroft*: Gilbert the sonne of Samuell Hutchingson.

<sup>49</sup> *Register of St. Peter Mancroft*: Anne the daughter of Samuell Hutchinson.

<sup>50</sup> *Register of St. Peter Mancroft*: Robert the sonne of Samuell Hutchinson.

<sup>51</sup> *Register of St. Gregory*: Samuell Hutchinson (no parents).

<sup>52</sup> *Register of St. Gregory*: Samuell Hutchenson the sonne of Samuell Hutchenson.

<sup>53</sup> *Register of St. Gregory*: Katheryn Hutchinson the daughter of Samuell Hutchinson.

<sup>54</sup> *Register of St. Gregory*: Samuel Hocheson the sonne of Samuel Hocheson.

<sup>55</sup> *Register of St. Gregory*: Mary the daughter of Samuell Hutchinson. She was perhaps the “Marye Huchinsonn” who married “Henrye Billingby” 30 Nov. 1628 in St. Giles, Norwich (*Registers of St. Giles*).

3. **NICHOLAS HUTCHINSON** (*Samuel*<sup>A</sup>, *Richard*<sup>B</sup>), baptized in St. Peter Mancroft, Norwich 14 April 1588;<sup>[56]</sup> buried in St. John Maddermarket, Norwich 11 November 1624; married by 1612 **ANNE**<sup>1</sup> \_\_\_\_\_. She married second on or shortly after 20 August 1628 Adam<sup>1</sup> Hawkes and died in Lynn, Massachusetts 4 December 1669.

As noted above, Nicholas Hutchinson, glazier, son of Samuel Hutchinson, was made free of the city of Norwich on 23 July 1613; and his former apprentice, William Foster (quite possibly a relative via Nicholas's mother Mary [Foster] Hutchinson), was made free of Norwich in 1626.

Nicholas Hutchinson appears a number of times in the records kept by the churchwardens of St. John Maddermarket. In 1613 he was one of the parish's "questmen" (assistants to the churchwardens in collecting rents and other fees), and in 1622 and 1623 he was elected one of the parish's two churchwardens.<sup>[57]</sup> His payments to the parish of rents and fees appear regularly from 1613 through the middle of 1624, when his widow began to pay instead.<sup>[58]</sup> Payments to Nicholas for his glazing work for the parish also appear in 1613, 1614, 1616, 1620, and 1621.<sup>[59]</sup> He was also paid for glazing work done for the parish of St. Peter Mancroft, Norwich, in 1616.<sup>[60]</sup>

Children of Nicholas and Anne<sup>1</sup> (\_\_\_\_) Hutchinson (bp. in St. John Maddermarket, Norwich; order of Thomas uncertain):<sup>[61]</sup>

- i. (son) HUTCHINSON, not bp.; bur. St. John Maddermarket 30 March 1612.
- ii. MARTHA (MATHEW) HUTCHINSON, bp. 14 April 1613; nothing further known.
- iii. HANNAH HUTCHINSON, bp. 3 Aug. 1614; nothing further known.

<sup>56</sup> *Register of St. Peter Mancroft*: Nicholas the sonne of Sammuell Hutcheson.

<sup>57</sup> *St. John Maddermarket parish chest*, images 627, 647, and 647. On 17 April 1620 Nicholas "Hutcheson" was recorded as an overseer, but possibly mistakenly (his name is crossed out) (image 641). Nicholas Hutchinson's signature appears on images 631 and 654.

<sup>58</sup> *St. John Maddermarket parish chest*, images 627–632, 634–637, 639–640, 642–643, 645, 648, 651–653, 655, and 658–659. See note 8 above for his widow's accounts.

<sup>59</sup> *St. John Maddermarket parish chest*, images 628–629, 633, 644, and 646.

<sup>60</sup> *St. Peter Mancroft churchwardens' accounts*, image 161. As noted above, payments for glazing work were also made to a Hutchinson (no forename given) in 1612, 1613, and 1614; it is not clear whether the glazier in question each time was Nicholas or his father Samuel.

<sup>61</sup> It is unlikely that Nicholas would have had children prior to 1612, and impossible after 1624. The largest gap between the baptisms of his other children is the nearly four years between those of Samuel and Elizabeth, making this the most likely position for Thomas.

- iv. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> HUTCHINSON, bp. 30 June 1616;<sup>[62]</sup> d. prob. in Andover, Mass. before 22 July 1691;<sup>[63]</sup> m. there 24 June 1662 HANNAH JOHNSON.<sup>[64]</sup>
- v. THOMAS<sup>2</sup> HUTCHINSON, born say 1618; d. prob. in Southold, Long Island between 1 June 1675 and 16 Sept. 1675; m. MARTHA (CORWIN) CASE. Four children.<sup>[65]</sup>
- vi. ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> HUTCHINSON, bp. \_\_\_\_ March 1619/20;<sup>[66]</sup> d. in Lynn, Mass. 28 Nov. 1700;<sup>[67]</sup> m. by 1651 ISAAC HART (d. Lynn 10 Feb. 1699/1700).<sup>[68]</sup> Seven children.<sup>[69]</sup>  
     Elizabeth (Hutchinson) Hart was one of those accused of witchcraft in 1692; she was imprisoned but not executed.<sup>[70]</sup>
- vii. EDWARD<sup>2</sup> HUTCHINSON, bp. 19 April 1622; d. Lynn, Mass. 8 Dec. 1694;<sup>[71]</sup> m. MARY \_\_\_\_ (d. Lynn 27 Dec. 1707).<sup>[72]</sup> Nine children.<sup>[73]</sup>

<sup>62</sup> As noted above, Samuel Hutchinson claimed to be about forty in 1658 (so born about 1617/18).

<sup>63</sup> At a court at Salem held 22 July 1691, William Downton ("Downten") of Salem was granted administration of the estate of Samuel Hutchinson of Andover, deceased, as his greatest creditor, "there appearing none neere aKin" (Essex Co., Mass., county court records, July 1691 no. 54; FSL 877433 item 1, DGS 7842329 image 187) (brought to my attention by William Hutchinson).

A parcel of land of "Samuel Hutchinson Late of Andover Deceased" was appraised 29 June 1706 (from Essex County, Mass., probate file no. 14434; images on AmericanAncestors.org). That appraisal was signed by William Chandler and Ralph Farnum and sworn to 4 Nov. 1706. Also on 4 Nov. 1706, Samuel Hutchinson of Andover was made administrator of the estate of his father, Samuel Hutchinson, late of Andover, deceased, with William Chandler and Ralph Farnum, both of Andover, acting as sureties. On 3 March 1707/8, Samuel Hutchinson delivered the account of his administration: after expenses, the estate was worth a total of £2 4s. 6d., which divided into eight shares was 5s. 6 ½d. per share (two shares for the oldest son [Samuel] and one share each for the rest of the children [Susanna, Mary, Hannah, Mercy, Tim[othy], and "young[e]r child"[sic]]).

<sup>64</sup> *Vital Records of Andover Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. (Topsfield, Mass.: Topsfield Historical Society, 1912), 2:190: Samuell Hutchins and Hannah Johnson. Samuel Hutchinson's estate was divided in 1708 among his six surviving children (see previous note), though William Hutchinson doubts that they were biologically his (see this Samuel Hutchinson's record on WikiTree.com [Hutchinson-654]).

<sup>65</sup> For this family, see Jane Erickson Hutchinson, *The Descendents[sic] of Thomas Hutchinson of Southold, New York 1666–1982* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1982).

<sup>66</sup> As noted above, Elizabeth claimed to be about 35 in early 1658 (so born about 1622/3).

<sup>67</sup> *Vital Records of Lynn Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. (Salem: The Essex Institute, 1905–6) [hereafter *Lynn VRs*], 2:495: Elizabeth Hart, w. Isaac.

<sup>68</sup> *Lynn VRs*, 2:495: Isaac Hartt.

<sup>69</sup> For more on this couple and some of their descendants, see "Isaac Hart and Samuel Hart" *The Essex Genealogist* 18 (1998): 40–46; also James M. Hart, *Genealogical History of Samuell Hartt..., Nicholas Hart..., Isaac Hart...* (Concord, N.H.: Rumford Printing Company, 1903), 237–313.

<sup>70</sup> For images and transcripts of the documents dealing with this, see the Salem Witch Trials Documentary Archive and Transcription Project (salem.lib.virginia.edu); Elizabeth Hart is SWP No. 065.

<sup>71</sup> *Lynn VRs*, 2:505: Edward Huchason.

<sup>72</sup> *Lynn VRs*, 2:505: Mary Huchason.

<sup>73</sup> For this family (and the possibility that Mary's surname was *Gore*), see Robert Battle, "Enigma #TBD: Was Mary<sup>1</sup> Gore the Wife of Edward<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson of Lynn, Massachusetts?" forthcoming in TAG.

- viii. FRANCIS<sup>2</sup> HUTCHINSON, bp. 4 Nov. 1624;<sup>[74]</sup> d. Reading, Mass. 12 Nov. 1702;<sup>[75]</sup> m. (1) in Lynn, Mass. 11 Dec. 1661 SARAH LEIGHTON<sup>[76]</sup> (d. there 23 Dec. 1661);<sup>[77]</sup> m. (2) MARY CUSHMAN (d. bef. 22 Oct. 1690); m. (3) by 1696 MARTHA STEARNS (d. Reading 15 Aug. 1708).<sup>[78]</sup> Three children by second wife.<sup>[79]</sup>

Robert Battle, *FASG* (register@nehgs.org) is editor of the Register.



<sup>74</sup> In a deposition on 5 March 1665/6, Francis Hutchinson claimed to be about thirty-six years old (thus born about 1629/30) (*Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County Massachusetts*, vol. 3 1662–1667 [Salem: The Essex Institute, 1913], 306).

<sup>75</sup> *Vital Records of Reading, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Company, 1912) [hereafter *Reading VRs*], 532: Francis Huchinson.

<sup>76</sup> *Lynn VRs*, 2:193: Francis Huchesson and Sara Layghton.

<sup>77</sup> *Lynn VRs*, 2:505: Sara Huchesson, w. Francis.

<sup>78</sup> *Reading VRs*, 533: Martha Hutchinson, wid. of Frances. On 7 Sept. 1696, Shubael Stearns (Sterns), administrator of the estate of Charles Sterns, late of Salem, gave account of his distribution of the estate, which was 15s. 6d. to each of the following: himself (brother of the deceased), John Sterns (brother of the deceased), the children of Isaac Sterns, the children of Samuel Sterns, "Rebekah Sterns alies Train" (sister of the deceased), and "Martha Sterns alies Hutchinson" (sister of the deceased) (Essex County, Mass., probate records, old series, 305:196; FSL 860486, DGS 7704243 image 533). Francis Hutchinson was one of the sureties for Shubael Stearns's administration of Charles Stearns's estate (Essex County, Mass., probate file no. 26258; images on AmericanAncestors.org).

<sup>79</sup> For this family, see Robert S. Wakefield and Margaret Harris Stover, *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations...*, vol. 17 (Family of Isaac Allerton) (Plymouth: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1998), 14–15, 36–38, and 96–100 (Mary Cushman was a granddaughter of Isaac<sup>1</sup> Allerton).

# Thomas Burnside of Northumberland, New Hampshire

Priscilla Eaton

---

Some genealogies are bone dry—just names, dates, and places. On occasion, however, enough tradition and anecdotal information can be discovered to bring even an everyday individual to life. Such is the case with Thomas Burnside of Northumberland, New Hampshire, apparently no ordinary character. Thomas served as one of Rogers' Rangers during the French and Indian War, participated in a scandalous elopement, was one of the earliest settlers of Upper Coos, escaped an attack by Native people at the onset of the Revolution, manipulated the Governor of New Hampshire into making him a Justice of the Peace, and helped build a new community.

An early anecdote describes Thomas's military service as a member of Rogers' Rangers, recalling an incident when he went above and beyond the call of duty:

Thomas Burnside was one of Rogers' famous "Rangers" and was highly esteemed and trusted by his commander. He had little fear in his composition, and little veneration or respect for those in authority.... On January 20, 1757, a fight occurred between the Rangers and Indians at the foot of Lake Champlain. Several "Rangers" were wounded so badly that they could not be carried off the field. The nearest point from which to obtain succor was Crown Point, forty miles away. Burnside (himself wounded)<sup>[1]</sup> and John Stark, started for aid. They travelled to Crown Point through the snow and on the ice for about twelve hours, and in less than twenty-four hours, their disabled comrades were being conveyed by teams to a place of safety.<sup>[2]</sup>

Following the war, Thomas was a storekeeper in Londonderry, New Hampshire when he arranged an elopement with Susan McGregor, the daughter of a strict and disapproving Presbyterian family.

Susan, a daughter of Alexander MacGregor,<sup>[3]</sup> fell in love with one Burnside, who kept a store in the East Village [of Londonderry] and was not liked by the stricter Presbyterians, especially the MacGregors. Susan's parents opposed the intimacy between her and Burnside, but their mutual affection ripened, and failing to secure the consent of her father and mother,<sup>[4]</sup> Susan determined to

---

<sup>1</sup> The *New Hampshire Gazette* of Portsmouth reported 11 Feb. 1757 that Thomas Burnside, a member of Capt. Robert Rogers's Company, was wounded in the hand 18 Jan. 1757 during a battle near Ticonderoga (p. 1, cols. 1–2, an excerpt from Capt. Robert Rogers's journal, online at AmericanAncestors.com).

<sup>2</sup> Georgia Drew Merrill, *History of Coos County, New Hampshire* (Syracuse, N.Y.: W.A. Fergusson, 1888) [hereafter Merrill, *History of Coos County*], 543.

<sup>3</sup> This name is spelled alternatively "McGregor," "MacGregor," and "McGregoire."

<sup>4</sup> In actuality, Susan's father Alexander McGregor had died in Warwick, R.I. in August of 1748 (*R.I. Vital Records, 1636–1850*, AmericanAncestors.org), and Susan and her brother were brought to Londonderry to be raised and educated in the family of their uncle, James McGregor (William

elope. The arrangements were quietly made by procuring a license from the Governor and the time was set. . . . Burnside gathered his friends on horseback, and halting them a few steps from the house, rode up to the door in great style. . . . Before any of the family knew what was going on, she had mounted the horse behind her lover, and the party started for the minister.<sup>[5]</sup> Nothing was done to interfere with the wedding, and Mr. and Mrs. Burnside settled down to housekeeping to the great indignation of the MacGregors, who refused to visit them. Mrs. Burnside, however, sought to overcome their scruples by taking her husband to church the following Sunday. With great assurance she marched up the aisle a little late, and stopped in front of her uncle James MacGregor's pew. He instantly opened the pew door and let her in, but seeing Burnside, he suddenly closed the door and shut him out. Burnside, however, did not hesitate a moment . . . he vaulted over [the door] and sat down beside his wife, to the amazement of the congregation and the mortification of the MacGregors. Such audacity was unbearable, and James MacGregor seized the young man by the shoulders and would have pitched him out of the pew but for the timely remonstrance of the scandalized pastor. . . . But the MacGregors did not visit Susan until after the birth of her first child,<sup>[6]</sup> when it was commonly reported that she was in delicate health and might not live long. Then they relented and were in a measure reconciled to the marriage.<sup>[7]</sup>

Thomas's pioneering spirit was in evidence seven years later, in June of 1767, when he, his wife, and three children, along with Daniel Spaulding and the latter's wife and son, were the first settlers of what became the town of Northumberland, New Hampshire.<sup>[8]</sup> Thomas had "yielded to the flattering overtures of Gov. Wentworth, to establish settlements in the northern part of New Hampshire, within the valley of the Connecticut, whose fertile intervals had been traversed in his military campaigns."<sup>[9]</sup> Leaving behind a "lucrative business," he removed "into the wilderness, inhabited only by the red man, its ancient proprietor. . . For two or three years he had no neighbor within sixty miles, and no direction to an English village but the line of *spotted trees*."<sup>[10]</sup> *The History of Coos County* notes that:

Thomas Burnside, an original grantee, [first] pitched on the bank of the Connecticut. . . . The stones he brought from the higher ground for a fireplace in his rude cabin now mark the site of its location. This spot was so low that the

---

Lincoln, *History of Worcester* [Worcester, Mass.: Moses D. Phillips and Co., 1837] [hereafter Lincoln, *History of Worcester*], 238), who figures prominently in the anecdote. James had no children, and upon his death, Susan and her brother inherited his considerable estate.

<sup>5</sup> It seems that the minister was in Salem, N.H., fourteen miles distant. The marriage occurred 11 Sept. 1760, as cited below.

<sup>6</sup> Their son was given the name *James*, perhaps to appease the uncle.

<sup>7</sup> George Franklyn Willey, *Book of Nutfield, a history of that part of New Hampshire comprised within the limits of the old township of Londonderry* (Derry Depot, N.H.: G. F. Willey, 1895), 70–71.

<sup>8</sup> Merrill, *History of Coos County*, 539; N.H. State Papers, IX:828, online at sos.nh.gov.

<sup>9</sup> Lincoln, *History of Worcester*, 238–239. Fort Wentworth, in present day Northumberland, was built in 1755 by order of Governor Benning Wentworth, occupying a strategic location at the junction of the Ammonoosuc and Connecticut Rivers (Merrill, *History of Coos County*, 556). Thomas likely traversed what would become the town of Northumberland as a soldier during the French and Indian War.

<sup>10</sup> Lincoln, *History of Worcester*, 239. The nearest settlement was Haverhill, N.H., 58 miles to the south.



first freshet covered the floor of the cabin, and tradition says that, as becomes a thrifty “Yankee,” he swapped his “improvements” for an overcoat and a barrel of New England rum, and moving up the river, pitched on lot 35 and made his home there during his life of many years.... His pitch was confirmed to him, March 5, 1771,<sup>[11]</sup> at the first proprietor’s meeting, held at Portsmouth, and at the same meeting, he was exempted from paying his proportion of the tax of 90 pounds assessed upon the “propriety” for the purpose of paying for a new town charter and making a re-survey of the out-lines of the town.<sup>[12]</sup>

Some years after the settlement of Northumberland, Thomas Burnside “became desirous of official honors,” and is said to have made a trip to Portsmouth to visit Governor John Wentworth:

After presenting his gifts [a firkin of butter and a roll of linen cloth] he told the governor that the people of his town could no longer live peaceably without a magistrate. Gov. Wentworth enquired how many inhabitants there were in the town, and whom Mr. Burnside would recommend for the office. “My dear Governor,” said Burnside, “there is but neighbor Spaulding and meself living in the town, and he is no more fit for a justice of the peace than a chestnut burr is for an eye-stone.” “Then I think I shall have to appoint you,” laughingly said the governor, and drew up a commission for him. “Esquire” Burnside was duly qualified; and, putting the commission in his pocket, he said, “Governor, when I get home to me folks, what shall I tell ‘em that the governor gave me that was good to drink?” “Some brandy,” answered the governor, bringing a decanter from a sideboard. “Squire Burnside drank his health, and returned in official dignity to his home.”<sup>[13]</sup>

The onset of the Revolutionary War, eight years after Northumberland was first settled, brought additional challenges. In 1775, while working in the fields, a friendly Native brought him warning of an impending attack and warned him to flee for his life.

Immediately, he and his family<sup>[14]</sup> were on horseback, hastening to a place of safety. The mother, then unaccustomed to hardship, rode with her infant in her arms, swam her horse across the Connecticut in the flight, and after extreme difficulties, reached Haverhill in safety. Within the short time mentioned by his savage friend, the house, buildings, and crops of Mr. Burnside were destroyed by the enemy. Undiscouraged by such a perilous escape, with the courage of a soldier, he soon returned to his desolate farm, and until the close of the war, divided his time between the peaceful avocations of the husbandman, and the martial enterprises required for the defense of the country.<sup>[15]</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup> Record of Northumberland, Vol. 1, p. 6 [FSL DGS 5510982, image 9]; N.H. State Papers, XXV:400. Also listed among the proprietors were James and Samuel Burnside. Since in 1771, Thomas’s son James was only age 9, and son Samuel was not yet born, James and Samuel were presumably Thomas’s brothers. There was perhaps an uncle or elder brother, David Burnside, who died in Londonderry 10 Oct. 1757, aged 41 years, and is buried in Forest Hill Cemetery in East Derry (FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 18085719).

<sup>12</sup> Merrill, *History of Coos County*, 543.

<sup>13</sup> Merrill, *History of Coos County*, 543–544.

<sup>14</sup> As outlined below, in 1775 Thomas and Susanna likely had a family of seven children, with daughter Martha an infant.

<sup>15</sup> Lincoln, *History of Worcester*, 239. This account was likely penned by Thomas’s son Samuel of Worcester.

Thomas Burnside's efforts then turned to building a community. He served as the town's moderator and was frequently elected as a selectman. He was still taking the initiative in 1785 when he petitioned the town and was granted the privilege to operate a ferry.

[E]ver since the first Setelment [*sic*] of this Town and Others adjacent in Upper Coos,<sup>[16]</sup> the Inhabitants and Travelers have been Great Sufferers for want of a boat, Suitable to Carry People horses and Teams over the Connecticut [*sic*] River and a branch thereof called amminoosuck (Ammonoosuc) which Runs in to Connecticut River in Northumberland, and whereas Thomas Burnside Esq'r hath Proposed building a Suitable boat or boats if he Might have a Charter of a ferry....<sup>[17]</sup>

Coos County historian Georgia Merrill noted that the descendants of Mr. Burnside possessed the same "stern, unflinching natures of their forefathers."<sup>[18]</sup>

### Genealogical Summary

1. **THOMAS<sup>1</sup> BURNSIDE.** Thomas's ancestry could not be confirmed. A local history notes that he was born in Dublin, Ireland,<sup>[19]</sup> while an undocumented online posting gives his place of birth as county Londonderry, Northern Ireland, and names his parents as James and Elizabeth (McAfee) Burnside of Macfin, Ballymoney, county Antrim, Ireland.<sup>[20]</sup> A manuscript prepared by Thomas's son Samuel unfortunately does not name his paternal grandparents, but notes that he was a "descendant of that colony of Scots who settled in the north of Ireland about 1650, many of whom emigrated to New England in 1719."<sup>[21]</sup> The prospects for documenting the Irish origin of the family are not promising. Due to the destruction of civil records during the Battle of Dublin in 1922, only fragments of Londonderry records during this time period are known to exist. Church of England/Ireland records are similarly scarce. We do know that Thomas was born circa 1735, as he died in Northumberland, New Hampshire, 3 November 1798, aged 63 years.<sup>[22]</sup> He married in Salem, New Hampshire, 11 September 1760, **SUSANNA/SUSAN MCGREGOR,**<sup>[23]</sup> born circa 1742, the daughter of Alexander and Susanna (Stafford) McGregor.<sup>[24]</sup> Susanna Burnside died in Northumberland, 1 September 1817, aged 75 years.<sup>[25]</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Coos County, the largest in the state, derives its name from an Abenaki word meaning *crooked*, a reference to the course of the Connecticut River.

<sup>17</sup> N.H. State Papers, XIII:90–91; Merrill, *History of Coos County*, pp. 547–548.

<sup>18</sup> Merrill, *History of Coos County*, 544.

<sup>19</sup> Jeanette R. Thompson, *History of the Town of Stratford, New Hampshire, 1773–1925* (Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press, 1925) [hereafter Thompson, *History of Stratford*], 346.

<sup>20</sup> The "Kirkpatrick Family History," kirkpatrickaustralian.com. The only source specifically mentioned is a 1910 family tree compiled by one John Keers.

<sup>21</sup> Lincoln, *History of Worcester*, 238. Samuel M. Burnside did note that his maternal grandfather, Rev. James McGregoire, was ordained 1719, and served as the first minister of Londonderry, N.H.

<sup>22</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 129778425.

<sup>23</sup> "Marriages in Salem, New Hampshire," *The American Genealogist* 16 (1939):120.

<sup>24</sup> Her parents m. Warwick, R.I., 4 Jan. 1738/9 (*R.I. Vital Records, 1636–1850*, AmericanAncestor.org). The widow Susanna McGregor m. (2) ca. 1750, Caleb Arnold (Elisha Arnold, *The Arnold Memorial*, [Rutland, Vt., Tuttle Pub. Co., 1935], 111).

<sup>25</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 129778446.

Thomas took an active part in the French and Indian War, “was in many bloody battles on the frontier, and fought by the side of Wolfe on the Plains of Abraham.”<sup>[26]</sup> Following the war, he was first engaged as a shopkeeper in Londonderry, New Hampshire. On 11 July 1765, Joseph White of Plaistow, New Hampshire, Gentleman, quitclaimed two full rights or shares of land in Stonington, New Hampshire. for £50 Old Tenor to Thomas Burnside of Londonderry, yeoman.<sup>[27]</sup> In 1767, Thomas, along with Daniel Spaulding, were the first settlers of what became the town of Northumberland. In June of 1776, Thomas Burnside was one of thirty-two Upper Coos petitioners who “having moved themselves and their families from the Interior part of this Colony, at a great expense and difficulty,” received notice from the Committee of Safety of the threat posed by a large army of Regulars, Canadians, and Indians, and sought “speedy protection,” firearms, and ammunition.<sup>[28]</sup> Three months later, on 16 September 1776, “inhabitants of the Severall Towns at & Near the Greate Cohoss [Coos],<sup>[29]</sup> . . . living remote from the Popolus Towns within the State” felt compelled to send a second petition on behalf of their “Infant settlement.” Later that year, Thomas served as a sergeant in Captain Jeremiah Eames Company of Rangers, Head Guardian of Upper Coos, from 14 October to 1 December 1776.<sup>[30]</sup> The Rangers garrisoned and repaired Northumberland’s defunct Fort Wentworth to help defend the frontier.

Thomas was also at work building a new community. On 18 April 1780, Thomas Burnside, Esq., was elected as moderator,<sup>[31]</sup> and on 3 February 1781, was elected selectman,<sup>[32]</sup> with frequent re-election to both offices in years to follow. Thomas was enumerated in Northumberland in 1790, his household including three men [Thomas, son David, and one other, as son James had his own household], three boys [likely sons Thomas, Alexander, and Samuel], and five females [wife Susanna, and probably daughters Margaret, Mary Ann, Susanna, and Martha].<sup>[33]</sup> By a deed dated 13 May 1785, he conveyed his right or share of land in Northumberland for £60 to [his son] James Burnside of Northumberland.<sup>[34]</sup>

Despite the misgivings of the McGregor family, Thomas and Susanna had as many as ten quite accomplished children, including variously a Revolutionary War soldier, a town constable, a selectman, a county coroner, two Dartmouth College graduates, two physicians, an eminent lawyer, an incorporator of the American Antiquarian Society, a school superintendent, a governess, a schoolmistress, a tavern keeper, the director of a life insurance company, and a wealthy philanthropist.

---

<sup>26</sup> Lincoln, *History of Worcester*, 238.

<sup>27</sup> N.H. Province Deeds, 82:329–330, recorded 29 Oct. 1765. Stonington was renamed Northumberland in 1771.

<sup>28</sup> N.H. State Papers, VIII:172–73.

<sup>29</sup> The Great Coos was apparently an earlier name for the upper Connecticut River.

<sup>30</sup> N.H. State Papers, XVII:113; *U.S. Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775–1783*, FamilySearch.org.

<sup>31</sup> Record of Northumberland, Vol. 1, p. 11 (FSL DGS #5510982, image 11).

<sup>32</sup> Record of Northumberland, Vol. 1, p. 12 (FSL DGS #5510982, image 12).

<sup>33</sup> 1790 U.S. Census, Northumberland, Grafton Co., N.H., p. 62. Coos County was not established until 24 Dec. 1803.

<sup>34</sup> Grafton Co. Deeds, 12:280, recorded 4 Feb. 1789.

Children of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Susanna/Susan (McGregor) Burnside, the first three born in Londonderry, the remainder in Northumberland:<sup>[35]</sup>

- 2 i. JAMES<sup>2</sup> BURNSIDE, b. 10 Jan. 1762; m. (1) SUSAN NUTTER; m. (2) MARY NUTTER.
- ii. (poss.) ELIZABETH BURNSIDE, b. 26 Nov. 1764, d. 5 Nov. 1813, aged 48 years.<sup>[36]</sup>
- iii. MARGARET/PEGGY BURNSIDE, b. 4 Oct 1766, d. Newbury, Vt., 7 July 1830, aged 63 years.<sup>[37]</sup> Margaret Burnside was a governess and a master tailor, having been employed by several wealthy families in Wells River, Vermont for more than 40 years before her death.<sup>[38]</sup> Margaret was named in the 1815 will of her brother Thomas, as cited below. She is buried in Wells River Cemetery in Wells River, Vermont.
- iv. MARY ANN BURNSIDE, b. 11 Sept. 1768, d. Columbus, Ohio, 21 March 1849, aged 82 years;<sup>[39]</sup> m. Northumberland, 19 May 1791, CHAUNCEY CURTIS,<sup>[40]</sup> b. Wallingford, Conn., 31 Oct. 1762, the son of Abner and Miriam (Clark) Curtis,<sup>[41]</sup> d. Bloomfield, Vt., 3 July 1831, and said to be buried in Burnside Cemetery in Stratford, N.H.<sup>[42]</sup> Chauncey and Mary Ann were living in Cockburn (Columbia), N.H. in 1800,<sup>[43]</sup> and in Minehead (Bloomfield), Vt. in 1830.<sup>[44]</sup> Chauncey was a Connecticut Revolutionary War soldier. He was granted a pension 16 April 1818, and received \$96 per year.<sup>[45]</sup> After his death, Mary Ann removed to Ohio to reside with her son Alva. On 10 February 1844, Mary Ann Curtis, a resident of Cincinnati, Ohio, a widow, her age given as 75 years, attested to her husband's military service and confirmed that she was still a widow.<sup>[46]</sup> Son Alva was born in Columbia, N.H., 3 June 1797, and died in Cincinnati, Ohio, 26 Jan. 1881.<sup>[47]</sup>

<sup>35</sup> Merrill's *History of Coos County* names their children as James, David, Alexander, Samuel, and a daughter who m. Chauncey Curtis (Merrill, *History of Coos County*, 543). Thompson's *History of Stratford* adds Peggy and Polly, and notes there "is no further trace" (Thompson, *History of Stratford*, 347–348). Neither mention Elizabeth, Susanna, Martha, or Thomas. The "Kirkpatrick Family History," kirkpatrickaustralian.com, provides birthdates for nine children, James, Elizabeth, Margaret, Mary Ann, David, Martha, Thomas, Alexander, and Samuel [no mention of Susanna]. These are presumably from a family record, but the only source specifically mentioned is a 1910 family tree compiled by one John Keers. The birthdates appear to be consistent with other records.

<sup>36</sup> No further record was discovered, but the same above cited "Kirkpatrick Family History" notes that Elizabeth married and had several children. The name of her husband is not noted.

<sup>37</sup> Vermont Vital Records, 1760–1954, online at FamilySearch.org.

<sup>38</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 130174804.

<sup>39</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 104200745.

<sup>40</sup> Chauncey Curtis Rev. War Pension File, images 13156309 & 13156329, Fold3.com. Mary Ann's brother, Alexander Burnside of Toronto, Canada, witnessed their wedding.

<sup>41</sup> Conn. Vital Records (*The Barbour Collection*), 1630–1870, AmericanAncestors.org. His parents m. Wallingford, 8 Jan. 1761 per the same source.

<sup>42</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 19823662. No gravestone photo is provided. The Burnside Cemetery in Stratford is described as being comprised largely of fieldstones. See also *U.S. Rev. War Pension Payment Ledgers, 1818–1872*, FamilySearch.org.

<sup>43</sup> 1800 U.S. Census, Cockburn, Grafton Co., N.H., p. 666.

<sup>44</sup> 1830 U.S. Census, Minehead, Essex Co., Vt., p. 28.

<sup>45</sup> *U.S. Rev. War Pension Payment Ledgers, 1818–1872*, FamilySearch.org.

<sup>46</sup> Chauncey Curtis Rev. War Pension File, image 13156329, Fold3.com.

<sup>47</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 352236374.

- v. DAVID BURNSIDE, b. 2 Sept. 1770, d. Kingston, Ont., 1821;<sup>[48]</sup> m. say 1802, probably in Stratford, N.H. HANNAH BROWN,<sup>[49]</sup> b. Stratford, 24 Aug. 1782, the daughter of James and Hannah (Lamkin) Brown.<sup>[50]</sup> In March of 1796, David was elected constable and tax collector for the town of Northumberland.<sup>[51]</sup> From 1800 to 1804, David was licensed to keep a tavern.<sup>[52]</sup> On 31 Jan. 1806, John Lummis was licensed to keep a tavern “at the House lately occupied by Mr. David Burnside.”<sup>[53]</sup> David and Hannah removed to Kingston, Ont. where they are said to have died with no issue.
- vi. (poss.) SUSANNA/ANNA BURNSIDE, b. 28 Nov. 1772, d. Stratford, N.H., 7 July 1830, and buried in the Burnside Cemetery;<sup>[54]</sup> m. say 1791, WILLIAM MCCOY, b. 4 Aug. 1762, d. Stratford, N.H., 30 March 1814.<sup>[55]</sup> The case for Susanna is entirely undocumented, but a daughter named Susanna, perhaps named for her mother, born in 1772, seems logical, and there is a place for her in Thomas’s 1790 household. William McCoy is said to have been a sea captain who frequently returned to the family home in Armadale, Scotland, where son Robert was born 30 Jan. 1792.
- vii. MARTHA/PATSY BURNSIDE, b. 19 June 1774, d. Newbury, Vt., 3 Feb. 1839, aged 64 years. Martha was a schoolmistress, tutor, music teacher, and singer. “She was known to all as ‘Mrs.’ Burnside, befitting the social conventions of the time,” but she never married.<sup>[56]</sup> Martha was named in the 1815 will of her brother, Thomas, as noted below. Martha is buried in Oxbow Cemetery in Newbury, Vt.
- viii. THOMAS BURNSIDE, b. 17 Jan. 1777, or c. 1779, d. Westborough, Mass., 15 May 1815, aged 36 years [*sic*].<sup>[57]</sup> Thomas graduated from Dartmouth in the Class of 1807, with the college conferring the degrees of M.D. and A.M. in 1812. He first practiced medicine in Plymouth, N.H., where he remained for nearly two years, but then moved due to his failing health. The account in the *History of Plymouth, New Hampshire* notes that he was the son of Capt. Thomas Burnside, an early and prominent citizen of Northumberland, and a grandson of David Burnside who died in Londonderry, 10 Oct. 1757, age 41 years [*sic*]. The account also names his brothers, Samuel M. Burnside, Esq., of Worcester, and Alexander

<sup>48</sup> Thompson, *History of Stratford*, 348.

<sup>49</sup> Thompson, *History of Stratford*, 348.

<sup>50</sup> Dr. Harold E. Wilkins, *Descendants of Thomas Lamkin* (Boston: Newbury Street Press, 2001), 97. Hannah’s parents were the first to be married in the town of Stratford.

<sup>51</sup> Record of Northumberland, Vol. 1, p. 32 [FSL DGS 5510982, image 22].

<sup>52</sup> Record of Northumberland, Vol. 1, pp. 13, 41, 44 [FSL DGS 5510982, images 12, 26, 28].

<sup>53</sup> Record of Northumberland, Vol. 1, p. 70 [FSL DGS 5510982, image 41].

<sup>54</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 197312377. No gravestone photo is provided. The Burnside Cemetery in Stratford is said to be comprised largely of fieldstones. The submitter of the FindaGrave posting is Ryan Darius Wood.

<sup>55</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 197300197. Again, no gravestone photo is provided.

<sup>56</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 198795642.

<sup>57</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 199883379. This is one of the very few instances in which the birthdates provided in the above cited “Kirkpatrick Family History” do not quite align.

Burnside, M.D. of Toronto, P.Q.[sic].<sup>[58]</sup> Thomas was apparently unmarried at the time of his death. His will of 15 March 1815 names his mother, Susanna Burnside of Lancaster, N.H., and unmarried sisters Margaret and Martha Burnside, as well as brother Samuel M. Burnside, Esq., who was to serve as executor.<sup>[59]</sup> Thomas is buried in Midland Cemetery in Westborough, his inscription calling him "Thom Burnside, A.M.M.D," and noting "To die is gain."

- ix. ALEXANDER BURNSIDE, b. 9 April 1781, d. Toronto, Canada, 13 Dec. 1854, aged 74 years;<sup>[60]</sup> m. HARRIET THROCKMORTON, b. c. 1786, d. Toronto, 23 Dec. 1839, aged 53 years.<sup>[61]</sup> After studying medicine, Alexander settled in Toronto, where he died, leaving a large fortune to the Church of England.<sup>[62]</sup> In January of 1820 he appeared before the Upper Canada Medical Board for examination, but it found him "unfit" to practice and recommended further study. In April 1822 he obtained his license. Described by some as an "American by birth, of no education . . . a Yankee quack," he was apparently popular with "county people" and made a small fortune at his medical practice. Aside from his early promotion of the Mechanics Institute movement, he was director and trustee of the British American Fire and Life Assurance Company, and he generously endowed the Burnside Lying-In Department of the General Hospital. Alexander and Harriet do not appear to have had any children, and Burnside left his estate to charities. A close friend of Bishop John Strachan, founder of Trinity College [University of Toronto], Burnside left the college a 4-acre parcel of land, often used as a cricket ground, as well as endowing two scholarships. His "benevolence and charitable events entitle his memory to the greatest respect."<sup>[63]</sup> Alexander and wife Harriet are buried in St. James Cemetery in Toronto with an impressive monument.<sup>[64]</sup>

- 3 x. SAMUEL MCGREGOR BURNSIDE, b. 18 July 1783; m. SOPHIA DWIGHT FOSTER.

2. **JAMES<sup>2</sup> BURNSIDE** (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, 10 January 1762, and died in Northumberland, New Hampshire, 15 March 1809, aged 47 years.<sup>[65]</sup> He married (1) say 1783, **SUSAN NUTTER**,<sup>[66]</sup> and married (2)

<sup>58</sup> Ezra S. Stearns, *History of Plymouth, New Hampshire*, 2 vols. (Cambridge, Mass.: University Press, 1906), 1:468–469. The identification of David Burnside of Londonderry as Thomas's grandfather is probably in error, perhaps picked up as one of the very few vital records which pertain to the Burnside family. David, b. ca. 1716, would have been only age 19 in 1735 when his son Thomas was born. David of Londonderry was likely some other relative of Thomas Sr., perhaps an uncle or older brother.

<sup>59</sup> Worcester Co., Mass. Probate File Papers, 1731–1881, Case #9296, AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>60</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 78218716.

<sup>61</sup> William Canniff, *The Medical Profession in Upper Canada, 1783–1850* (Toronto, Ont., William Briggs, 1894) [hereafter Canniff, *Medical Profession in Upper Canada*], 274.

<sup>62</sup> Thompson, *History of Stratford*, 348.

<sup>63</sup> Canniff, *Medical Profession in Upper Canada*, 273–274.

<sup>64</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 78218716.

<sup>65</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 129778911.

<sup>66</sup> Thompson, *History of Stratford*, 348. Susan's parents could not be determined. The only Nutter households enumerated in 1790 New Hampshire were in distant Rockingham, Strafford, and Cheshire counties.



say 1792, **MARY/POLLY NUTTER**,<sup>[67]</sup> born circa 1767, died Northumberland, 18 May 1820, aged 55 years.<sup>[68]</sup>

James was a Revolutionary War soldier, first serving, along with his father, as a private in Captain Jeremiah Eames's Company of Rangers, Head Guardian of Upper Coos, from 14 October to 1 December 1776.<sup>[69]</sup> His name also appears on a muster roll of men raised by the General Court for the defense of the frontiers of Upper Coos, serving from 13 April 1782 to 30 November 1782.<sup>[70]</sup> He was enumerated in Northumberland in 1790, his household including one man [himself], two boys [son Thomas and possibly George] and two females [wife Susan and daughter Susanna].<sup>[71]</sup> In 1800, the household included two boys under age 10 [James and David], one boy age 10–15 [Thomas], one boy age 16–25 [George?], a man age 26–44 [James Sr.], a girl under age 10 [Alice], a girl age 10–15 [Susanna or Persis], and a woman age 26–44 [James's wife, Mary].<sup>[72]</sup> James held a number of town offices, including constable, tax collector, and selectman,<sup>[73]</sup> as well as county coroner.<sup>[74]</sup> On 12 March 1801, James was licensed to sell New England rum and other spirits.<sup>[75]</sup> He is remembered as a “very shrewd, kind-hearted man, and a good deal of a wit.”<sup>[76]</sup> Following James's death, Joseph Peverly, likely his son-in-law, was named guardian of his minor children.<sup>[77]</sup> In 1810, Polly Burnside was head of household, residing next door to Thomas Burnside, probably her stepson.<sup>[78]</sup> Of Thomas Burnside's ten children, James was the only one known to have passed the name of Burnside to the next generation.

Children of James<sup>2</sup> and Susan (Nutter) Burnside, birth order uncertain:<sup>[79]</sup>

- i. GEORGE<sup>3</sup> BURNSIDE, b. say 1784. According to Thompson, he “went west, died there.”<sup>[80]</sup> There were two boys in James's 1790 household. One was almost certainly Thomas, b. c. 1789. The other may have been George. No further record discovered. The name *George* may provide a clue to Susan and Mary's Nutter ancestry, but no specific connection could be established.

<sup>67</sup> The Dartmouth alumni sketch of son James names his parents as James Burnside and *Mary Nutter* (see below). The submitter information for the FindAGrave.com record notes that Mary was thought to be the sister of James's first wife, Susan Nutter.

<sup>68</sup> FindAGrave.com, memorial no. 129778971.

<sup>69</sup> N.H. State Papers, XVII:113; *U.S. Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775–1783*, FamilySearch.org.

<sup>70</sup> N.H. State Papers, XVI:288–291.

<sup>71</sup> 1790 U.S. Census, Northumberland, Grafton Co., N.H., p. 61.

<sup>72</sup> 1800 U.S. Census, Northumberland, Grafton Co., N.H., p. 701.

<sup>73</sup> Record of Northumberland, Vol. 1, pp. 23 & 25 [FSL DGS 5510982, images 17 & 18].

<sup>74</sup> N.H. State Papers, XXII:254 & 266.

<sup>75</sup> Record of Northumberland, Vol. 1, p. 50 [FSL DGS 5510982, image 31].

<sup>76</sup> Thompson, *History of Stratford*, 348.

<sup>77</sup> Record of Northumberland, Vol. 1, p. 562 [FSL DGS 5510982, image 294].

<sup>78</sup> 1810 U.S. Census, Northumberland, Coos Co., N.H., p. 277.

<sup>79</sup> Thompson, *History of Stratford*, 348, lists the children as David, Thomas, James Jr., George, Alice, Mary, Persis, John, and Dudley, with no dates of birth provided. Since there is no date of death for first wife Susan, and no marriage date for James and second wife Mary, it is difficult to establish which children belong to which wife. But since son James's parents are named in a college record as James Burnside and *Mary Nutter*, it seems that Mary was the mother of at least the last six.

<sup>80</sup> Thompson, *History of Stratford*, 348.

- ii. SUSANNA BURNSIDE, b. c. 1786, d. 1 Feb. 1816, aged 30 years;<sup>[81]</sup> m. say 1806, BENJAMIN PEVERLY, b. c. 1787, son of Benjamin Peverly and an unknown wife,<sup>[82]</sup> d. Charlestown, Mass., 4 April 1852, aged 65 years.<sup>[83]</sup> Their son, James Burnside Peverly, was b. 7 Jan. 1815 and d. 10 June 1815, his tombstone inscription noting that he was the “Last child of Benjamin and Susanna Peverly.”<sup>[84]</sup>
- iii. THOMAS BURNSIDE, b. c. 1789, d. Northumberland, 28 Feb. 1852, aged 63 years;<sup>[85]</sup> m. say 1809 RACHEL DAGGETT,<sup>[86]</sup> b. Westmoreland, N.H., 7 July 1789, the daughter of Joseph and Rachel (Wilson) Daggett,<sup>[87]</sup> d. probably in Lancaster, N.H., 10 Feb. 1871, aged 84 years.<sup>[88]</sup> In 1850, Thomas, age 61, a farmer, and wife Rachel, also age 61, were living in Maidstone, Vt., with Rachel’s mother, Rachel Daggett, age 80, also a member of the household.<sup>[89]</sup> Thomas’s will of 2 April 1851 names his wife Rachel and children Dan W., Mary Ann Eastman, Guy C., Clem A., and the two children of deceased daughter Sarah Ann Cook.<sup>[90]</sup> Thompson names the children as: Guy C., m. Mary Partridge; Clem, m. Almira Spaulding; Mary Ann, m. Edwin Eastman of Lancaster; Sarah Ann, m. John Cook of Lyme, N.H.; Frances P., d. at age 18; and Dan, m. Mary Davis and settled in Oregon.<sup>[91]</sup>
- iv. PERSIS BURNSIDE, b. say late 1790, as only one daughter [probably Susanna] was a member of James’s household in 1790; m. Northumberland, say 1807 (bef. 30 Dec. 1808 when their son Joseph was born) JOSEPH PEVERLY, b. Northumberland, c. 1779, son of Joseph and Hannah (Henderson) Peverly.<sup>[92]</sup> Joseph and Persis moved to Bethel, Maine where they owned a 200-acre farm “on the westerly slope of what was still (1925) known as Peverly Hill.”<sup>[93]</sup>

<sup>81</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 129783927.

<sup>82</sup> Henry Winthrop Hardon, “Thomas Peverly of Portsmouth, N.H. and some of his Descendants,” *Register* 81 (1927):138–155, 248–263 [hereafter Hardon, “Descendants of Thomas Peverly”]:155, 255.

<sup>83</sup> Hardon, “Descendants of Thomas Peverly,” 255.

<sup>84</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 129784073.

<sup>85</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 129785034.

<sup>86</sup> The 29 Nov. 1895 Stratford, N.H. death record of Guy C. Burnside, aged 81 years, 18 months, 8 days, names his parents as Thomas Burnside and Rachel Daggett (*N.H. Town Clerk Records*, 1636–1947, FamilySearch.org).

<sup>87</sup> *N.H. Birth Records, Early to 1900*, FamilySearch.org.

<sup>88</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 129784848. In 1870, Rachel Burnside, age 80, was living in Lancaster, N.H. with her daughter, Mary Ann Eastman (1870 U.S. Census, Lancaster, Coos Co., N.H., p. 100).

<sup>89</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Maidstone, Essex Co., Vermont, p. 797.

<sup>90</sup> *Vermont Probate Files, 1800–1921*, Essex Co., 1852, Box 6, images 25–26, FamilySearch.org.

<sup>91</sup> Thompson, *History of Stratford*, 348–349.

<sup>92</sup> Hardon, “Descendants of Thomas Peverly,” 152, 255, 496.

<sup>93</sup> Hardon, “Descendants of Thomas Peverly,” 255.

## Children of James and Mary/Polly (Nutter) Burnside:

- v. JAMES BURNSIDE, b. 27 Oct. 1793, d. Utica, N.Y., 23 Sept. 1814, age 20 years.<sup>[94]</sup> According to Thompson, he “went to Virginia to regain his health; [but] died there as a young man.”<sup>[95]</sup> James Burnside graduated from Dartmouth College in 1813,<sup>[96]</sup> the alumni record providing his place and date of birth and noting that he was the son of James Burnside and *Mary* Nutter. He taught at the academy and read law at Onondaga, N.Y., but “was but cut off in the morning of life. He did not marry.”<sup>[97]</sup>
- vi. ALICE BURNSIDE, b. c. 23 Sept. 1795, d. Northumberland, 5 Oct. 1857, aged 62 years, 12 days;<sup>[98]</sup> m. JOEL CUSHING HOWE, b. Guildhall, Vt., 10 July 1795, the son of Reuben and Susanna (Cushing) Howe,<sup>[99]</sup> d. Northumberland, 10 Aug. 1872, aged 76 years, 1 month.<sup>[100]</sup> In 1850, Joel C. Howe, age 54, a farmer, and wife “Ellis” Howe, age 55, were living in Northumberland with their two sons, James B. [Howe], age 26, and Ralph St. John [Howe], age 19.<sup>[101]</sup>
- vii. DAVID BURNSIDE, b. c. Jan. 1799, d. Lancaster, 17 Dec. 1862, aged 63 years, 11 months;<sup>[102]</sup> m. NELLY RICH, b. c. 1798, d. Lancaster, 18 April 1875, aged 78 years, 4 months.<sup>[103]</sup> In 1850, David, age 51, a tanner and currier, and wife Nelly, age 52, were living in Lancaster with their two children, David A., age 18, and Sarah H., age 15.<sup>[104]</sup> Thompson notes that David had two children: D. Albert, a trader in Lancaster, and proprietor with Lindsay of Lancaster House, m. Sally E. Small; and Sarah Helen, m. George H. Knight of Portland.<sup>[105]</sup>
- viii. DUDLEY BURNSIDE, b. Northumberland, 24 March 1801, d. Danville, Vt., 6 March 1867, aged 65 years 11 months, 12 days;<sup>[106]</sup> m. LYDIA WENTWORTH,<sup>[107]</sup> b. N.H. c. 1799, d. Danville, Vt., 27 July 1870, aged 71 years.<sup>[108]</sup> In 1830, Dudley was living in Northumberland, his household including one boy and four girls.<sup>[109]</sup> In 1850, Dudley, age 49, a farmer,

<sup>94</sup> George Thomas Chapman, *Sketches of the Alumni of Dartmouth College, From the First Graduation in 1771 to the Present . . .* (Cambridge, Mass.: Riverside Press, 1867) [hereafter Chapman, *Dartmouth Alumni*], 164.

<sup>95</sup> Thompson, *History of Stratford*, 348.

<sup>96</sup> *Portland Gazette*, 13 Sept. 1813, image 2, [ChroniclingAmerica.loc.gov](http://ChroniclingAmerica.loc.gov).

<sup>97</sup> Chapman, *Alumni of Dartmouth*, 164.

<sup>98</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 130209672.

<sup>99</sup> Guildhall Town Records, Book 1, p. 420; *Vt. Town Clerk Records, 1732–2005*, FamilySearch.org.

<sup>100</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 130209726.

<sup>101</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Northumberland, Coos Co., N.H., p. 238. James’s middle initial probably stood for “Burnside.”

<sup>102</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 101635083; Vt. Vital Records, 1760–1954, online at FamilySearch.org.

<sup>103</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 101642774. Her inscription notes her maiden name of *Rich*.

<sup>104</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Lancaster, Coos Co., N.H., p. 128.

<sup>105</sup> Thompson, *History of Stratford*, 348.

<sup>106</sup> Vermont Vital Records, 1760–1954, online at FamilySearch.org. The death record gives his place of birth as Northumberland, N.H., and names his parents as James and Mary Burnside. See also FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 30741985.

<sup>107</sup> The 24 Sept. 1912 death record of Maria B. McLaren, b. N.H., 3 March 1826, names her parents as Dudley Burnside and Lydia Wentworth (*Minn. Birth and Death Records, 1866–1916*, FamilySearch.org).

<sup>108</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 30741986.

<sup>109</sup> 1830 U.S. Census, Northumberland, Coos Co., N.H., p. 295.

and wife Lydia, age 50, were living in Danville, their household including Maria, age 24, Elmira, age 21, and George, age 8 months.<sup>[110]</sup>

- ix. MARY BURNSIDE, b. c. 12 Jan. 1803, d. Northumberland, 9 April 1871, aged 68 years, 2 months, 27 days;<sup>[111]</sup> m. say 1823, OLIVER L. WOODS, b. c. Sept. 1794, d. Northumberland, 20 Jan. 1879, aged 84 years, 4 months.<sup>[112]</sup>

In 1850, Oliver L., age 55, a farmer, and wife Mary, age 47, were living in Northumberland with four children in the household: Charles, age 25; Mary E., age 18; Harriet A., age 14; and George E., age 10.<sup>[113]</sup>

- x. JOHN BURNSIDE, b. between 1804 and 1809, d. in the soldier's hospital in Milwaukee, Wisc., 23 Sept. 1875.<sup>[114]</sup> According to Thompson's *History of Stratford*, he m. ANNA BOWKER and went to Ohio.<sup>[115]</sup> In 1830, John, age 20–30, was enumerated in Northumberland, presumably with wife Anna, also age 20–30, and no children in the household.<sup>[116]</sup> John could not be discovered in the 1850 census, but in 1860, John, age 52, his place of birth not indicated, was living in Somers, Wisconsin in the Haines French household, next door to the Abram Bowker family, with no Burnside family members in evidence.<sup>[117]</sup> He apparently enlisted two years later, 6 Aug. 1862, in Co. G, 13<sup>th</sup> Illinois, and was discharged for disability [varicose veins] 12 March 1863, as indicated by his record at the soldier's home. In 1869, John, age 62, a widower, was living in Milwaukee, Wisc., an "inmate" in the soldier's home, the record noting his previous residence as Northumberland, N.H., and listing his next of kin as his son Alex Burnside of Hastings, Minn.<sup>[118]</sup> The 1870 census indicates that John, age 66, an inmate in the soldier's home, was born in N.H.<sup>[119]</sup> John is buried in Wood National Cemetery in Milwaukee.<sup>[120]</sup>

3. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> MCGREGOR BURNSIDE, Esq. (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) was born in Northumberland, New Hampshire, 18 July 1783, and died in Worcester, Massachusetts, 25 July 1850, of consumption, aged 67 years;<sup>[121]</sup> married Brookfield, Massachusetts, 8 October 1816, SOPHIA DWIGHT FOSTER,<sup>[122]</sup>

<sup>110</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Danville, Caledonia Co., Vt., p. 56.

<sup>111</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 130208744.

<sup>112</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 130208804.

<sup>113</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Northumberland, Coos Co., N.H., p. 238.

<sup>114</sup> U.S. *Headstone Applications for U.S. Military Veterans, 1925–1949*, and U.S. *National Homes for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, 1866–1938*, FamilySearch.org.

<sup>115</sup> Thompson, *History of Stratford*, 348.

<sup>116</sup> 1830 U.S. Census, Northumberland, Coos Co., N.H., p. 295.

<sup>117</sup> 1860 U.S. Census, Somers, Kenosha Co., Wisc., p. 129.

<sup>118</sup> In 1870, Alex Burnside, age 30, and wife Elizabeth, age 24, both born in New York, were living in Ravenna [post office, Hastings] with their daughter, Minnie, age 5 (1870 U.S. Census, Ravenna, Dakota Co., Minn., p. 363). This suggests that John Burnside was living in New York State in 1840, but this could not be established.

<sup>119</sup> National Soldier's Home, 1870 U.S. Census, Wauwatosa, Milwaukee Co., Wisc., p. 85.

<sup>120</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 2902611.

<sup>121</sup> Mass. Vital Records, 1841–1910, 50:159, citing Worcester VRs. The death record gives his place of birth as Northumberland, N.H., and names his parents as James and Susan Burnside.

<sup>122</sup> *Vital Records of Brookfield, Massachusetts to the Year 1849* (Worcester, Mass.: Franklin P. Rice, 1909) [hereafter *Brookfield VRs*], 283.

born Brookfield, 30 July 1787, the daughter of Dwight and Rebecca (Faulkner) Foster,<sup>[123]</sup> died Worcester, 3 January 1871, aged 83 years, 5 months, 4 days.<sup>[124]</sup>

Samuel's early education was in the "common schools of a new planted country, except nine months at an academy preparing to admission at college." Samuel graduated from Dartmouth College in 1805, after which he passed two years superintending a female academy in Andover, Massachusetts. In 1807 he began the study of law in the office of Judge Artemas Ward of Boston.<sup>[125]</sup> He commenced practice in Westborough in 1810, and later moved to Worcester. Samuel was active in community affairs, serving as a member of the Worcester School Committee and as a trustee of Leicester Academy. He was also one of the incorporators of the American Antiquarian Society, joining Isaiah Thomas, Sr. and others to form the Society in 1812. On 13 December 1813, Samuel wrote Thomas Jefferson, inviting his participation in the newly formed American Antiquarian Society. The offer was accepted, and Jefferson wrote to Samuel M. Burnside on multiple occasions, contributing a variety of documents.<sup>[126]</sup> Samuel was a Councilor of the Society and briefly served as librarian from May 1830 to April 1832.<sup>[127]</sup> Samuel's will of 20 May 1850, written two months before his death, names his only surviving brother, Alexander Burnside, Esq. of Toronto, daughters Harriet Pamela Foster and Elizabeth Dwight, and wife Sophia Dwight Foster Burnside.<sup>[128]</sup>

Children of Samuel McGregor and Sophia Dwight (Foster) Burnside:

- i. SOPHIA REBECCA BURNSIDE, bp. Brookfield, 3 May 1823,<sup>[129]</sup> d. Worcester, 17 June 1836, aged 14 years.<sup>[130]</sup>
- ii. HARRIET PAMELA FOSTER BURNSIDE, b. Worcester, 25 Aug. 1825,<sup>[131]</sup> d. Worcester, 13 March 1903, aged 76 years.<sup>[132]</sup> Harriet bequeathed the occasionally maligned Burnside Fountain, generally known as "Turtle Boy," to the city of Worcester in honor of her father.<sup>[133]</sup>
- iii. ELIZABETH DWIGHT BURNSIDE, b. Worcester, 22 Jan. 1829,<sup>[134]</sup> d. Worcester, 30 Jan. 1899, aged 70 years.<sup>[135]</sup>

*Priscilla Eaton, FASG (guminafamily1988@gmail.com) is a Contributing Editor of The Maine Genealogist. As a graduate of Northumberland's Groveton High School, she has an interest in the history of that town.*

<sup>123</sup> Brookfield VRs, 88. Her parents m. Brookfield, 7 May 1783 (Brookfield VRs, 313). For more on the Fosters, see "The Foster Family," *Register* 1 (1847):352–354.

<sup>124</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 110569269.

<sup>125</sup> Lincoln, *History of Worcester*, 238.

<sup>126</sup> See [founders.archives.gov/documents/Jefferson/03-08-02-0176](https://founders.archives.gov/documents/Jefferson/03-08-02-0176) and linked pages.

<sup>127</sup> See [americanantiquarian.org/node/3222](https://americanantiquarian.org/node/3222).

<sup>128</sup> Worcester Co. Mass. Probate File Papers, 1731–1881, Case #9263, AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>129</sup> Brookfield VRs, 55.

<sup>130</sup> Franklin P. Rice, *Worcester Births, Marriages and Deaths*, (Worcester, Mass., Society of Antiquity, 1894), 1:461.

<sup>131</sup> Worcester VRs, 40.

<sup>132</sup> Mass. Vital Records, 1841–1910, citing Worcester VRs, 541:580, AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>133</sup> Worcester Telegram and Gazette, 27 Feb. 2011.

<sup>134</sup> Worcester VRs, 40.

<sup>135</sup> Mass. Vital Records, 1841–1910, citing Worcester VRs, 494:490, AmericanAncestors.org.

# New Information on the Ancestry of Felix Carter of Claydon, Oxfordshire, Grandfather of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Boreman of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and Samuel<sup>1</sup> Boreman of Ipswich and Wethersfield, Connecticut

Kelly M. Keegan\*

Felix Carter, a yeoman farmer who resided in the village of Claydon, Oxfordshire, England, was the grandfather of two early American immigrants, via two of his daughters who married cousins: Thomas<sup>1</sup> Boreman, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Carter) Boreman, who was made a freeman in Ipswich, Massachusetts Bay Colony on 4 March 1634/5,<sup>[1]</sup> and Samuel<sup>1</sup> Boreman, son of Christopher and Julian (Carter) Boreman, who was living in Ipswich by 1638<sup>[2]</sup> and was a settler in Wethersfield, Connecticut before 1644.<sup>[3]</sup> In 1895, Charlotte Goldthwaite wrote on this family but was unable to identify Felix's parents or other details of his life, including his marriage date and place, his wife's surname, or the birth dates and locations of his two eldest children.<sup>[4]</sup> Modern databases have made research across parishes and archives much easier, and records have now been found that shed new light on both his life and ancestry.

## Steeple Aston, Oxfordshire

The marriage record of Felix Carter and Margaret Tredwell was found in Steeple Aston, Oxfordshire, a town about 17 miles from Claydon: "In the yeare of our Lord 1573 the 20<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill were felix Carter and Margarett Tredwell married."<sup>[5]</sup> Also found in the Steeple Aston parish records were the heretofore missing baptisms of the couple's two eldest children, George and Elizabeth. George's baptism record reads: "The 17<sup>th</sup> of may in the same yeare [1574]

---

\* The author would like to thank Shirley Wilcox, CG, for her comments on the draft article; Dr. Sara M. Butler for her recommendations for further reading on denizens in late medieval England; and Robert Battle for his additions, enhancements, and corrections to this article.

<sup>1</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn, Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration, Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, Vol. 1, A–B (Boston: NEHGS, 1999) [hereafter *Great Migration*], 352.

<sup>2</sup> *Great Migration*, 355.

<sup>3</sup> *The Essex Antiquarian* 11 (1907):42.

<sup>4</sup> Charlotte Goldthwaite, *The Boardman Genealogy, 1525–1895: The English Home and Ancestry of Samuel Boreman, Wethersfield, Conn.* (Hartford, Conn.: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co, 1895) [hereafter Goldthwaite, *Boardman Genealogy*], 131.

<sup>5</sup> Steeple Aston, Oxfordshire, Parish Registers, images on Ancestry.com [hereafter *Steeple Aston PRs*].



was christened George Carter the sonne of felix Carter of Steepleaston.”<sup>[6]</sup> Elizabeth’s baptism record follows the next year: “The 29<sup>th</sup> day of October in the same yeare [1575] was christened Elizabeth Carter the daughter of felix Carter.”<sup>[7]</sup> The family moved to Claydon before the baptism of their next child in 1577.

No baptism record for Margaret Tredwell in Steeple Aston was identified; the records in the parish about 1550 are spotty, and many Tredwell families were having children there at the time. However, two of the extant wills for Tredwells dying in Steeple Aston during her lifetime provide some clues for further possible research:

1. The will of Edward Tredwell, husbandman, of Steeple Aston, dated 27 July 1577 and proved 13 September 1577, left bequests to “George Carter...and his syster,”<sup>[8]</sup> probably the two eldest children of Felix and Margaret, though no mention was made of Margaret herself. Margaret’s third child was only baptized in Claydon on 28 July 1577, so was probably not yet known about in Steeple Aston when the will was written.
2. The will of John Tredwell of Steeple Aston, dated 13 January 1588/9 and proved 3 February 1588/9, mentioned Felix Carter: “I geave and bequeathe to my godsonne Felix Carter his sonne vjs viijd and to everye of his other children xxd apeece.”<sup>[9]</sup> There was no mention in John’s will of his having a daughter Margaret.

### **Connections to Over Worton, Long Hanborough, Combe, Witney, and North Leigh, Oxfordshire**

Felix’s parents were found living in the village of Over Worton, about 2 miles north of Steeple Aston. Extant Over Worton parish records don’t begin until 1628, but court cases provided the details. In 1608, Felix was sued by John Hill of Bampton, husbandman, regarding land his grandfather had held: the “Riding peece” and a “woodground or coppice” in Long Hanborough, lands and houses in “Northleigh” (North Leigh), “longcombe” (Combe), and “in other places all . . . in [Oxfordshire].” The villages lie roughly 10 miles southwest of Steeple Aston and are all within a few miles of each other. John Hill accused “Felix Carter of Claydon, yeoman,” of seizing the lands and houses that weren’t his by right to hold, illicitly having their use for many years.

Felix defended himself by explaining that “Thomas Sumer of Longecombe in the Countie of Oxon” in his will of October 1529 had bequeathed to “Margarett Sumer, his eldest daughter & to her heires of her bodye, lawfully to be begotten, all his howses lande meadowes closes and app[er]ten[en]ce[s] in the p[ar]ishe of Lambright . . . called Longhanboroughe,” that were his by right or inheritance, and that after she had entered and seized the property with the approval of the manor of Long Hanborough, she “did marrye, and

<sup>6</sup> Steeple Aston PRs.

<sup>7</sup> Steeple Aston PRs.

<sup>8</sup> Archdeaconry of Oxford registered wills, 185.475; images on FindMyPast.com.

<sup>9</sup> Archdeaconry of Oxford registered wills, 188.16; images on FindMyPast.com.

take to husband, one Richard Carter . . . and] had ysseu of theire towe bodyes, lawfully begotten between them, towe sonnes . . . this defend[ant] and one John Carter, and five daughters.” After Richard’s death, Margaret had had the “proffitte of the sayd lande howse and hereditamente to theire owne uses . . . verye neare fortye years” and “by her laste will and testamente in writing, did bequeathe and geve unto him this defend[ant] & to the heires male, of his bodye, all her sayd lande . . . ”<sup>[10]</sup>

Two years later, in another legal case, Felix made a similar argument. Richard Carter of Over Worton, yeoman, son of John Carter (thus Felix’s nephew), stated that Thomas Somer had held in freehold three messuages and certain lands, tenements, and hereditaments in Long Hanborough, as well as certain copyhold lands held of the manor of Woodstock, and conveyed them to Margaret, his daughter, in his will. He argued that the lands should have descended to Richard and Margaret’s eldest son, John, and his eldest son, the complainant, Richard, not to Felix, John’s younger brother, because while copyhold lands descended per “Burrow English” custom upon the youngest son, freehold lands held “in Taile” should have descended to the next heir per Common Law, the eldest son.

Felix responded with the same evidence regarding the “Freehold land coppihould lande and berry [bury] lande”<sup>[11]</sup> his mother had held in her own right, citing his inheritance per his mother’s will, which he said the manor court had accepted.<sup>[12]</sup> While the outcome is not recorded, Felix’s position was strong enough that he likely prevailed. Though Felix Carter’s will of 1619 only included his house and an orchard next to it in Claydon,<sup>[13]</sup> most of his land holdings were likely sold or passed on to his children before his death.

A search was made for the wills of Richard and Margaret (Somer) Carter, as well as her father, Thomas Somer, and fortunately, all three have survived.

*Will of Richard Carter, Yeoman, of Over Worton, 1550/1*<sup>[14]</sup>

Dated 15 January 1550/1 and proved 14 March 1550/1; “Richarde Carter off Overworton in the Countie of Oxforde yeoman”; to be buried in Over Worton churchyard; to mother church of Oxford 2*d*.; to son John Carter £6-13-4 and a cart; to son Felyxe Carter a cow and ten sheep; to daughter Katheryne Carter ten sheep and two kine (cows); to daughter Agnes Carter ten sheep and two kine; to daughter Julyan Carter ten sheep and two kine; to daughter Elizab[eth] Carter ten sheep and two kine; to daughter Margaret Carter £6-13-4; to sister Jane Carter a cow and 20*s*.; to godson Wyllyam Hollwaye a heifer; to daughter

<sup>10</sup> The National Archives [TNA] C 2/JasI/H14/26, *Hill v. Carter*. Hill’s complaint was filed 28 April 1608, and Carter’s answer on 31 April 1608.

<sup>11</sup> For further information on these land types, see Alan Crossley and C. R. Elrington, eds., *A History of the County of Oxford: Volume 12, Wootton Hundred (South) Including Woodstock* (London: Victoria County History, 1990) [hereafter *VCH Oxford vol. 12*], 431–435.

<sup>12</sup> TNA C 2/JasI/C25/14, *Carter v. Carter*. Richard’s complaint was received 20 or 21 June 1610, and Felix’s answer on 4 Oct. 1610. Felix also denied the existence of any deeds conveying the land “in taile” (an entail on property was a legal procedure restricting land to inheritance by specific heirs over time, often the eldest son of the eldest son). Because the lands in question were property that Margaret held in her own right, she had the right to dispose of them as she willed.

<sup>13</sup> Banbury and Thames Peculiars original wills, Pec.34/4/29; images on FindMyPast.com, Also transcribed in Goldwthwaite, *Boardman Genealogy*, 133–135.

<sup>14</sup> Archdeaconry of Oxford registered wills, 180.42; images on FindMyPast.com.

Alice Maunder six sheep; to all of my godchildren 4*d.* each; residue to wife Margaret, she to be executrix; overseers Owyn Barret and Davye Rignedale; witnesses Steuyn [*i.e.*, Steven] Coxe, Richarde Moseley, Thomas Kyrke, and Thomas Carter.

Nothing has been found to identify Richard's parents. Richard's only proven sibling was his sister, Jane Carter, named in his will; the Thomas Carter, witness to his will, was perhaps a brother.<sup>[15]</sup>

*Will of Margaret Carter of Over Worton, Widow, 1585/6*<sup>[16]</sup>

Dated 10 March 1585/6 and proved 6 April 1586; "Margreat Cartar of Overwoorton widow sicke in bodie"; "my bodye...to be layd by my husband"; to the mother church 2*d.*; to three of my poorest neighbors 12*d.* each; to son Felixe Cartar and the heirs male of his body all my lands; for want of such heirs, to son John Carter and the heirs of his body; to Margreat Robyns a gown, a petticoat, and 10*s.*; to daughter Katerine Swadlinge 10*s.*; to daughter Anne Walker 10*s.*; to Gyles Walker the son of Anne Walker 20*s.*; to daughter Gylyan Boulton ten ewes; to daughter Elisabeth Savage 10*s.*; to Rycharde Cartar the son of John Cartar furniture and metal implements (described); to his sister Ellen Cartar a bedstead and a coffer; to Dorothee Cartar a bed and bedding and other household items (described); to Deones Cartar a bedstead, a great candlestick, and a platter; to Margreat Cartar a pair of sheets, a platter, and a bedstead; to Jone Swadlinge two kine; to my godchildren 6*d.* each; residue to son John Cartar, he to be executor; overseers Thomas Walker and Wyllm Gylkes (they to have 3*s.* 4*d.* each); witnesses Raufe Houghton, Willm Gylkes, Thomas Walker, and John Moseleye.

*Will of Thomas Somer of Longcombe (Combe), 1529*<sup>[17]</sup>

Dated 3 October 1529 and proved 2 May 1530; "Thomas Sum[m]er of Longeco[m]be in the dio[cese] of Lincoln . . . syke in bodye"; to be buried in the chancel of the church of St. Lawrence in Long Combe; to the mother church of Lincoln 4*d.*; to the repairing of the bells of Long Combe 20*d.*; bequests for the maintenance of the parsonage lands (described); to son Edwarde Sum[m]er all my land and houses in Mary Magdalene Parish in "Mylke" Street in London; to said Edwarde the right and title for time to come in the said land and houses; to eldest daughter Margaret Sum[m]er and her heirs a parcel of land in the lordship of Witney called the Stape in the west side of North Leigh Heath; to said daughter Margaret a house in the parish of Hanborough and all the lands in the fields with closes and meadows appertaining in the said parish of Hanborough;

<sup>15</sup> This Thomas Carter was perhaps the "Thomas Carter of Overwoorter[*sic*] sicke in bodye" whose will was dated 3 Oct. 1585 and proved 27 Nov. 1585 (Consistory Court of Oxford original wills, 10/4/4; images on FindMyPast.com). He named his wife Margaret (executrix), sons Thomas, Richard, and Felix ("Phelix") Carter, and daughters Prudence and Fryswyde Carter (witnesses Ralph ("Raufe") Houghton, George Coxe, and John Carter). This Thomas Carter's widow left a will dated 27 Nov. 35 Elizabeth (1592) and proved 12 Jan. 1592/3, with an inventory taken 12 Dec. 1592 (Archdeaconry of Oxford, 296/1/14 [inventory] and 189.237 [registered will]; images on FindMyPast.com): "Margeret Carter of Overworto[n]...widow being sick in bodie"; son Robert Carter, Thomas Carter (son of Felix Carter), sister "Elnor Lawnde," and daughters Prudence and Frisweede Carter (executrices); overseers were neighbors John Meese and Richard Carter.

<sup>16</sup> Archdeaconry of Oxford original wills, 10/4/9; also registered wills, 186.400; images on FindMyPast.com. Spellings of names preserved from the original will.

<sup>17</sup> Archdeaconry of Oxford registered wills, 178.20; images on FindMyPast.com. This will is referenced in *VCH Oxford vol. 12*, 92–96.

said Margaret to enter the said properties when 18; if Margaret dies without heirs of her body, then the properties to my heirs with my wife Elizabeth Sum[m]er, equally divided; to wife Elizabeth the remnant of my lands in the lordship of Witney named Pyrtons with the little close named Merry Fields, and my leases of Knavebold and a close in the parish of North Leigh named Newells Close, for her life, then to my heirs by her equally divided; a cottage of mine in Longcombe to be for the profit of the church, the churchwardens to see that a dirge and mass are done yearly for my soul and all Christian souls, and to distribute to the poor of the parish and the bell ringers 16*d.* in bread and ale; if the churchwardens fail to do so for two years together, the cottage to revert to my heirs; to son Thomas Sum[m]er, servant to Mr. Lyonells Croftes, 6*s.* 8*d.*; to daughter Mary Sum[m]er 13*s.* 4*d.*; to the poor 20*s.*; residue to wife Elizabeth Sum[m]er, she to be executrix; supervisor Mr. Thomas Elyott esquire (he to have 20*s.*); witnesses John Colls, Cristofer Mayes, Geoffery in the Closse, Robert Newma[n], Hugh Kyrto[n], and John Colpresse.

These wills and above-mentioned court cases bring to light Richard and Margaret (Somer) Carter's connections to a scattering of villages further south in Oxfordshire around Combe, where Margaret's father, Thomas Somer, had resided and held property. They also reveal that Thomas held property in London.

### The Somer Family in Mylke (Milk) Street, London

In Thomas Somer's will he bequeathed to his eldest son, Edward, his property in St. Mary Magdalene parish on Milk Street in London. Milk Street still exists, beginning on the north side of Cheapside and running north one long block to Kerton Street. Cheapside was then the leading commercial street in London, and Milk Street abutted the heart of it. About sixty years later, Milk Street was described as a place of "many fair houses for wealthy merchants and other,"<sup>[18]</sup> as a handful of influential wardens and masters of the nearby Mercers Guild lived on the street. The larger northern portion of the street was in the parish of St. Lawrence Jewry, and the southern part, closest to Cheapside, was in the parish of St. Mary Magdalene on Milk Street, which must have been where Thomas's house was located.<sup>[19]</sup> The church of that parish burned in the Great Fire of 1666 and was never rebuilt.

A court case from 1517 provides more details on the Somer family in London. John and Richard Somer, sons of "Thomas Somer there fader late Citizen and haberdassher of London," sued their brother, "Thomas Somer, gentleman of Longcombe, Oxford," over their father's place and dwelling house with appurtenances in Milk Street, St. Mary Magdalene parish, London, which they said Thomas had claimed as his own. They said their father Thomas had left the property "by his last wyll . . . to the use of Isabelle his wyfe for time of her lyff and after the deccasse of the seid Isabelle to the use of John Somer

<sup>18</sup> Map of Early Modern London (from MapOfLondon.uvic.ca): "Milk Street". Quote from William J. Thoms, ed., *A Survey of London, Written in the Year 1598, by John Stow* (London: Whittaker and Co., 1892), 111.

<sup>19</sup> Francis Carpinelli, "Merchant Neighbors of the More Family on Milk Street" *Moreana* 50 (2013):229–266 (especially 235).

and Richard Somer chylderyn of the seid Thomas Somer, . . . ”<sup>[20]</sup> Thomas responded that he had inherited the property as eldest son, an argument which must have sufficed.<sup>[21]</sup>

Parish records for St. Mary Magdalene parish start in 1538, too late for this family. While many records for contemporaneous Somers (and related spellings) in London were located, only two showed a clear connection to this Thomas Somer. In 1476/7, Thomas Somer, citizen and haberdasher, and Conand Somer, clerk,<sup>[22]</sup> purchased rights to property in St. Mary Magdalene in Milk Street parish in Cripplegate Ward, London.<sup>[23]</sup> Ten years later, Thomas took Conand Somer, clerk, to court for detention of deeds, bills, and obligations, saying he had given them to Conand about 1479 in “singular trust,” as he had intended to “passe on the see.” If he were to die before returning, Conand was to keep the papers safe for Thomas’s children and have the guiding of them until they were grown. However, since Thomas had come safely home, Conand had refused to return the documents, and Thomas asked the court for assistance.<sup>[24]</sup> Though the connection between Thomas and Conand is not precisely stated (in his 1486 suit Thomas called Conand his “kynnesman”), it seems likely the two were closely related.

“Conand” (more commonly “Conan”) was a Celtic name, raising the possibility that these Somers were of Irish, Breton, Welsh, or Scottish origin. This is supported in part by records of taxed exports of aliens and denizens from London in 1480–1, in which a Thomas Somer was listed, titled “denizen merchant.”<sup>[25]</sup> The term “denizen” at the time was used for people not born in England who were not yet naturalized, but who had some tax advantages over “aliens.” As no other record for a Thomas Somer who was a merchant in London at the time has been found, the taxed shipments were likely made by this man. Thus, Thomas was probably born outside of England and had

<sup>20</sup> This will has not been located.

<sup>21</sup> TNA C 1/444/34, *Somer v. Somer*. The complaint is undated (though addressed to Thomas [Wolsey], Cardinal Archbishop of York, Chancellor of England, so in or after 1515); but the answer of Thomas Somer was dated 10 May 9 Henry VIII (1517).

<sup>22</sup> There was a Conand Somer who was a district rector in Cambridge and Derbyshire 1466–1472 (Berend Wispelwey, *Biographical Index of the Middle Ages* [München: K.G. Saur, 2008], 1030). A Conan (Conandus) Somer was ordained deacon 2 April 1468 and priest 16 April 1468 in Darley abbey, Coventry and Lichfield diocese (David M. Smith, ed., *York Clergy Ordinations 1450–1474* [University of York, 2018], 189, 190). Conand Somer earned a Bachelor of Canon Law in 1471 and a Doctorate of Canon Law in 1481 from Cambridge University (John Venn and J. A. Venn, eds., *Alumni Cantabrigienses...*, first series, vol. 4 [Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1927], 184). Conand was appointed a fellow of King’s Hall, Cambridge on 24 May 1474. In 1478–9 he was one of five stewards of the Hall (William Rouse Buell, *The King’s Scholars & King’s Hall* [Printed privately, 1917], 50). In 1493, he was rector of Mackworth, Derbyshire (W. E. Godfrey, “Derbyshire Clergy” *Journal of the Derbyshire Archaeological and Natural History Society* 53 [1932]:36). He was said to have donated 40s. to the King’s Hall building fund in 1504 (*A Catalogue of the Manuscripts Preserved in the Library of the University of Cambridge*, vol. 5 [Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1867], 230).

<sup>23</sup> London Court of Husting, Roll 206, #28 (FSL DGS 008839717, image 425). Dated 25 Jan. 16 Edward IV (1476/7).

<sup>24</sup> TNA C 1/78/67, *Somer v. Somer*.

<sup>25</sup> H. S. Cobb, ed., *The Overseas Trade of London: Exchequer Customs Accounts, 1480–1*, London Record Society vol. 27 (London: London Record Society, 1990), xi–xlvii.



moved to London where he was able to purchase the freedom of the City of London, becoming one of its Citizens.<sup>[26]</sup>

### The Somer and Elyot Families

Returning to Thomas Somer of Combe, Oxfordshire, eldest son of this Thomas Somer of London, the tax assessment of 1524 in Combe showed that 30 people paid taxes in the village that year. The three highest rate payers were Thomas Elyot, the lord of the manor, assessed on goods valued at £160, John Colles, assessed on goods of £30, and Thomas Somer, who leased the rectory, assessed on £20.<sup>[27]</sup> Thomas Elyot was soon to be an overseer of Thomas Somer's will, and John Colles a witness (see above). Thomas Somer also appeared in a 1508 court case with Richard Elyot, serjeant-at-law, who was Thomas Elyot's father and at that time lord of the manor of Combe. They sought to recover seisin (legal freehold ownership) of the manor of Over Bourton/Burton (or just Bourton) in Shrivenham in southwest Oxfordshire from Thomas Beckingham of Ducklington.<sup>[28]</sup> The conjunction of their names multiple times, and the fact that Richard Elyot and Thomas Somer held legal claim to property together, make it likely they shared a familial connection.

Sir Richard Elyot's will of 1520 provides the answer: “. . . And all the tenements that I have in London for defaute of suche heires of me the said Richard Thomas my sonne and of our daughters as re aforesaid/ to remayn to *Thomas Somer my coseyn/son of Isabell daughter of kateryn sister of my moder Johane daughters of John Bryce otherwise called Basset* and to the heires males of his body begotten/ And for defaute of suche heires of me the said Richard and Thomas my sonne and of our daughters as is aforesaid remayn to James Brice sonne of myn uncle *John Brice sonne of the said John Basset/sonne of Bryce Basset my great-grauntfader* of my moder syde . . .”<sup>[29]</sup> Sir Richard Elyot

<sup>26</sup> For more on denizens and citizenship, see Helen Bradley, ed., *The Views of the Hosts of Alien Merchants, 1440–1444*. London Record Society, vol. 46 (London: Boydell Press, 2012), xi.

<sup>27</sup> PRO (now TNA) E 179/161/175 and LR 2/197, f. 37, as referenced in *VCH Oxford vol. 12*, 84–91.

<sup>28</sup> William Page and P. H. Ditchfield, *A History of the County of Berkshire: Volume 4* (London: Victoria County History, 1924), 531–543 (referencing De Banco R. Hil. 23 Hen. VII, m. 326).

<sup>29</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury (PCC) 24 Maynwaring (PROB 11/20 folios 189–190) (emphasis added). Also transcribed in Henry Herbert Stephen Croft, ed., *The Boke Named the Gouvernour Devised by Sir Thomas Elyot, Knight...*, 2 vols. (London: Kegan Paul, Trench, & Co., 1883) [hereafter Croft, *The Boke Named the Gouvernour*], 1:308–316

This two-part will of “Sir Richard Elyot knight one of the kings Justices of his com[m]en benche” was dated 9 and 12 Oct. 1520 and proved 26 May 1522; in it he named among others son Thomas Elyott, daughter Margery wife of Robert Puttenham, esquire, daughter Elynor “mynchyn” [nun] of Shaftesbury, son John Fetiplace the elder, esquire, the children “of my wife Elizabeth late the wife of Richard Fetiplace Esquier,” sons Edward Fetiplace and John Fetiplace the younger, sons Antony and Thomas Fetyplace, cousin Agnes Brice the daughter of James Brice, cousin Margaret sometime the wife of Richard Haukyns, her daughter Joan wife of John Barowe gentleman of Gloucestershire, John Mychell otherwise called Elyot of Coker, Somerset, his son William sometime my clerk, daughter-in-law Elynor daughter of Richard Fetiplace esquire, cousin Thomas Fyndern of Cambridgeshire, John Gilperne son of my sister Alice, Richard Crouche son of my sister Joan sometime of Wyncalton, Somerset, “Thomas Somer my coseyn son of Isabell daughter of Kateryn sister of my moder Johane daughters of John Bryce otherwise called Basset” (quoted above), “James Brice sonne of myn uncle John Brice sonne of the said John Basset sonne of Bryce Basset my great grauntfader of my modersyde,” “John Michell otherwise called Elyot of



and Thomas Somer of Long Combe were first cousins once removed through their mothers, both descendants of a John Brice *alias* Basset.

### The Brice *alias* Basset Family

No verifiable documentation for John Brice *alias* Basset or his father, Brice Basset, has yet been found. A Brice family lived at Witney in the early 1500s, where they leased the bishop's manor farm and demesne farm, as well as Waley's fulling mill.<sup>[30]</sup> The town of Witney was a prosperous and growing center of cloth production at the time, with ties to London and European markets, which would provide a natural connection to Thomas Somer, haberdasher in London.<sup>[31]</sup> However, none of the known Brice lessees were named "John." Other Brice families can be found in Somerset and London, but none show clear connections to this family.<sup>[32]</sup> As for the name "Basset," many gentry Basset families existed at the time, but none have been found in extant records that contained a "Brice" or had similar names to those used by the Elyots or Somers.

### Genealogical Summary: Brice *alias* Basset and Elyot Families <sup>[33]</sup>

#### 1. BRICE BASSET, born say 1375.

Known child of Brice and \_\_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_\_) Basset:

##### 2 i. JOHN BRICE *alias* BASSET, b. say 1400.

#### 2. JOHN BRICE *alias* BASSET (Brice), born say 1400.

Known children of John and \_\_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_\_) Brice *alias* Basset (order uncertain):

##### 3 i. JOAN BRICE *alias* BASSET, b. say 1425; m. SIMON ELYOT.

##### ii. KATHERINE BRICE *alias* BASSET, b. say 1435; m. \_\_\_\_\_.

Known child of \_\_\_\_\_ and Katherine (Brice *alias* Basset) \_\_\_\_\_:

##### a. Isabelle \_\_\_\_\_, b. say 1455; d. bef. 1518;<sup>[34]</sup> m. Thomas Somer (see Somer and Carter section below).

##### iii. JOHN BRICE *alias* BASSET, b. say 1440.

---

Coker in the Countie of Somers sonne of Philip sonne of Michell Elyot my grauntfader," "John Huet of Tawnton and... John Soper sonnes of Alice daughter of Kateryn Lydford sister of my fader Symon Elyot," and cousin Alice Wynborne.

The relationships from this will were summarized in tree form in George Sherwood, *The Pedigree Register*, vol. 1, (London, 1907–1910) [hereafter *Sherwood, Pedigree Register*], 292–293.

<sup>30</sup> Simon Townley, ed., *A History of the County of Oxford: Volume 14, Bampton Hundred (Part Two)* (London: Victoria County History, 2004) [hereafter *VCH Oxford vol. 14*], 108–111.

<sup>31</sup> *VCH Oxford vol. 14*, 77–88.

<sup>32</sup> R. W. Dunning, ed., *A History of the County of Somerset: Volume 4* (London: Victoria County History, 1978), 147–151. Sylvia L. Thrupp, *The Merchant Class of Medieval London* (Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1948) [hereafter *Thrupp, Merchant Class of Medieval London*], 326.

<sup>33</sup> The first several generations of this come from the 1520 will of Sir Richard Elyot noted above.

<sup>34</sup> In TNA C 1/444/55 (*Somer v. Somer*), Isabelle was noted as being deceased.

3. **JOAN BRICE** *alias* **BASSET** (*John, Brice*), born say 1425; married say 1440 **SIMON ELYOT**, born say 1415, son of Michael Elyot.<sup>[35]</sup>

Probable children of Simon and Joan (Brice *alias* Basset) Elyot (order uncertain):<sup>[36]</sup>

- i. **WILLIAM ELYOT**, b. between 1439 and 1448;<sup>[37]</sup> d. bef. 19 March 1506/7, when his will was proved.<sup>[38]</sup> Clerk. Admitted to All Souls College, Oxford University as a fellow in 1465, vacated in 1479.<sup>[39]</sup>

William Elyot held a great many church and civil offices over the course of his career, as summarized by Emden.<sup>[40]</sup> Besides holding various rectories, canonships, etc., he was a Clerk of the Chancery by 1484<sup>[41]</sup> and from 1485 to 1487 was, with Robert Morton, Keeper of the Rolls in the Office of Chancery.<sup>[42]</sup> He ended his career as Archdeacon of

<sup>35</sup> Simon's brother, Philip, through his son, John Mychell *alias* Elyot, of Coker, Somerset, was possibly an ancestor of Andrew<sup>1</sup> Elliott of East Coker, Somerset, and Beverly, Massachusetts (see Alfred Johnson, "Charles William Eliot, LL.D., M.D." *Register* 81 [1927]:3–23 [especially 3–4] and William Wyman Fiske, "Ancestry of Bennet Eliot of Nazeing, Essex, Father of Seven Great Migration Immigrants to Massachusetts" *Register* 161 [2007]: 85–91, 186–198, 250–259, 162 [2008]:65–72, 128–139 [hereafter Fiske, "Ancestry of Bennet Eliot"] [especially 161:193–195]). Charles Burr Todd, *A General History of the Burr Family, with a genealogical record from 1193 to 1902*, 4th ed., (New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1902), 185, purports to carry down the line to the immigrant, though without any supporting documentation.

<sup>36</sup> It is possible that Simon Elyot married more than once and that not all of his children were by Joan Brice *alias* Basset, though certainly at least Sir Richard Elyot was Joan's child.

<sup>37</sup> He was admitted as a fellow to All Souls College, Oxford, in 1465 (see below). At this time, fellows of All Souls were to be between the ages of 17 and 26 at their election. They were to take holy orders as well, when eligible by age (though differing in the timing otherwise, depending on whether the fellow was there as an academic or legal scholar) (H. E. Salter and Mary D. Lobel, eds., *A History of the County of Oxford: Volume 3, the University of Oxford* [London: Victoria County Histories, 1954], 173–193). Oddly, though, when William Elyot was created a Notary Public by papal authority on 23 March 1475/6, one of the provisos was that he not be in holy orders, which he must have been both before this (from his fellowship at All Souls) and after (serving in multiple places as a priest in various capacities) (*Calendar of Papal Registers Relating to Great Britain and Ireland: Volume 13, 1471–1484* [London: Her Majesty's Stationery Office, 1955], 642–648).

<sup>38</sup> PCC 21 Adean (PROB 11/15 folio 165): will of William Elyot, dated 25 Oct. 1500 and proved 19 March 1506/7. As discussed in Fiske, "Ancestry of Bennet Eliot," 161:193, he named his brother Richard and sister Alice Gilp[er]ne, the latter of whom was also called a sister in Sir Richard Elyot's will (see above; Margaret Haukyns and Alice Winborne were also in both wills).

<sup>39</sup> A. B. Emden, *A Biographical Register of the University of Oxford to A.D. 1500*, vol. 1 A to E (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1957) [hereafter Emden, *Oxford Biographical Register*], 639.

<sup>40</sup> Emden, *Oxford Biographical Register*, 639.

<sup>41</sup> K. H. Ledward, ed., *Calendar of Close Rolls, Henry VII: Volume 1, 1485–1500* (London: H.M. Stationery Office, 1955) [hereafter *Close Rolls 1485–1500*], 116–117 (no. 414).

<sup>42</sup> Edward Foss, *The Judges of England...*, vol. 5 1485–1603 (London: Longman, Brown, Green, Longmans, & Roberts, 1857), 48. He served in that position together with Robert Morton, nephew of John Morton, Archbishop of Canterbury, because Morton needed assistance in that role (*Calendar of the Patent Rolls... Henry VII vol. 1 1485–1494* [London: H.M. Stationery Office, 1914], 128: "...because the said Robert Morton, who is deeply engaged about the king's business, has recommended William Elyot, king's clerk, to be associated with him in the said office, to the above Robert and William in survivorship...with the keeping of the house and one tun of Gascon wine yearly"). Though the appointment was supposed to be lifelong, neither Elyot nor Morton appear to have held the office after the latter became Bishop of Worcester in 1487, and David William took office. Elyot continued to be a protégé of the Mortons, though, as he appeared as

Barnstable, Canon Residentiary of Salisbury, Canon and Prebendary of Exeter, Chancellor of Salisbury, and Provost of St. Edmund's College in Salisbury. Most of the positions held by William had incomes of various types, making him a wealthy man.

Among multiple property transactions to which he was a party, Master William Elyot, Clerk, and John Elyot in 1486–7 leased a tenement with gardens, stables and buildings in St. Clement's parish without Temple Bar, beside Clement's Inn (one of the Inns of Chancery), as well as a "hospice called 'Clement's Inn' within the parish of St. Clement Danes" for 80 years from Henry Cantlowe.<sup>[43]</sup> He also purchased property in 1488 with Richard Elyot and John Elyot, gentlemen, and Henry Edyall and Walter Hodgis, Clerks, from Thomas Russell and wife Agnes.<sup>[44]</sup>

On 12 Feb. 1497/8 William Elyot, Clerk in London, leased four tenements in St. Clement's without Temple Bar for ten years from Alice Yerman, widow, and William Smyth, mercer. The transaction resulted in legal trouble for William and his brother, Richard, including a petition from William Smyth to the King in 1509.<sup>[45]</sup>

On 13 May 1498, William Elyot, Clerk, and Richard Elyot, with John Esyngton, Clerk, and William Esyngton, purchased the manor of Fenne in Lincolnshire, along with several thousand acres of lands and rents in other locales, for £500 sterling.<sup>[46]</sup> On 12 Nov. 1497 and 13 June 1501, the same group of men purchased the manor of "Skreyng" (Crane's End) in Freiston, Lincolnshire, along with some other lands and rents, for 200 marks of silver.<sup>[47]</sup>

William was also involved in multiple court cases over the years, starting about 1480 in Exeter, Devon.<sup>[48]</sup> Around 1485–6, he was sued for detention of deeds relating to a chapel in Somerset.<sup>[49]</sup>

Henry Sutton, clerk and treasurer of the cathedral church of Sarum, named "my friend, Master William Elyott, clerk," as his executor in his will of 1 April 1500.<sup>[50]</sup> As noted above, William's will was proved by a Thomas Eliot, probably the brother mentioned in his probable brother John's will. William left some lands he held in Wiltshire to his brother, Richard, who sold them in 1512–13.<sup>[51]</sup>

---

clerk to John Morton, Archbishop of Canterbury, on 10 July 1494 (*Close Rolls 1485–1500*, 207 [no. 709]).

<sup>43</sup> *Close Rolls 1485–1500*, 63–64 (no. 235). This transaction and the next were also noted by Fiske, "Ancestry of Bennet Eliot," 161:193.

<sup>44</sup> *A Calendar to the Feet of Fines for London and Middlesex: Vol. 2, Henry VII - 12 Elizabeth* (London, 1893), 1–15.

<sup>45</sup> I. S. Leadem, ed., *Select Cases in the Court of Requests A.D. 1497–1569*. Selden Society publications, vol. 12 (London: Bernard Quaritch, 1898), 11–14.

<sup>46</sup> Feet of Fines, CP 25/1/145/164, #24. Summarized at [medievalgenealogy.org.uk](http://medievalgenealogy.org.uk).

<sup>47</sup> Feet of Fines, CP 25/1/145/164, #36. Summarized at [medievalgenealogy.org.uk](http://medievalgenealogy.org.uk).

<sup>48</sup> TNA C 1/54/281, *Chalvedon v. Elyot*; C 1/124/49, *Chalvedon v. Elyot*.

<sup>49</sup> TNA C 1/77/6, *Elyot v. Kete*.

<sup>50</sup> Frederic William Weaver, ed., *Somerset Medieval Wills, Vol. 19* (London: Somerset Record Society, 1903), 4–5.

<sup>51</sup> TNA E 326/11082: Richard Elyot, Serjeant-at-Law, brother & heir of William Elyot, clerk, late chancellor of Salisbury, to Thomas, son & heir of John Sturmye.

- 5 ii. Sir RICHARD ELYOT, b. say 1455; d. bef. 26 May 1522.
- iii. JOHN ELYOT,<sup>[52]</sup> d. between 11 and 28 Nov. 1492 from the dates of his will,<sup>[53]</sup>
  - m. AGNES \_\_\_\_\_. John was a principal in Clement's Inn.<sup>[54]</sup> As noted above under Thomas Elyot's entry, John Elyot was involved in several land transactions with both Thomas and Richard Elyot.
- iv. THOMAS ELYOT, alive 1507. Probably the man who proved William's will in 1506/7 and was called brother in John's 1492 will.
- v. JOAN ELYOT, alive in 1520 when she was named in her brother Richard's will;
  - m. \_\_\_\_\_ CROUCH of Wyncalton (Wincanton), Somerset.
  - Known child of \_\_\_\_\_ and Joan (Elyot) Crouch:
    1. *Richard Crouch*, alive in 1520.
- vi. ALICE ELYOT, alive 1520; m. \_\_\_\_\_ GILPERNE. William Elyot and Richard Elyot both named Alice Gilperne as sister in their wills (see above).
  - Known child of \_\_\_\_\_ and Alice (Elyot) Gilperne:
    1. *John Gilperne*, alive in 1520.

4. JOHN BRICE *alias* BASSET (*John, Brice*), born say 1440.

Known child of John and \_\_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_\_) Brice *alias* Basset:

- i. JAMES BRICE *alias* BASSET, born say 1470; alive in 1520 when he was named in the will of Richard Elyot.
  - Known child of James and \_\_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_\_) Brice *alias* Basset:
    1. *Agnes Brice* (*alias Basset*), alive and unmarried in 1520.

5. Sir RICHARD ELYOT (*Joan Brice alias Basset, John, Brice*), born say 1455, died shortly before 26 May 1522;<sup>[55]</sup> married first<sup>[56]</sup> say 1496 ALICE (DELAMERE) DAUBRIDGECOURT, daughter of Sir Thomas Delamere of Aldermaston, Berkshire,<sup>[57]</sup> and widow of Thomas Daubridgcourt. Richard married second

<sup>52</sup> McGerr calls this John Elyot a cousin of William Elyot and Sir Richard Elyot (Rosemarie Potz McGerr, *A Lancastrian Mirror for Princes: The Yale Law School New Statutes of England*, Vol. 1327, Part 3 [Indiana University Press, 2011] [hereafter McGerr, *A Lancastrian Mirror*], 129–131). However, given that John called Thomas Elyot a brother and that Thomas was appointed executor of William Elyot's will, John was more likely their brother.

<sup>53</sup> PCC 15 Dogett (PROB 11/09 folio 116): dated 11 Nov. 1492 and proved 28 Nov. 1492; "John Eliott of the p[ar]jiss of seint Clementes the Danes w[i]t[h]out the bauvys of the new tempyll of London...gent"; the only relatives named as such were wife Agnes and brother Thomas Eliott, both of whom were executors,

<sup>54</sup> McGerr, *A Lancastrian Mirror*, 129–131.

<sup>55</sup> When his will was proved; see above. His last known activity was when he "went to the Western Circuit for the last time in February 1522" (Croft, *The Boke Named the Gouernor*, 1:xlvi); so he must have d. between Feb. and May of that year.

<sup>56</sup> Or at least the first marriage of which we have record. Having a first marriage this late in life would have been unusual, but no record could be found of a former marriage or children by such a marriage.

<sup>57</sup> TNA C 1/631/18, *Elyott v. [Unknown]*: from the catalog description, "Thomas Elyott of Carlton... esquire, son and heir of Richard Elyott and of Alice, his wife, daughter of Thomas Delamere, knight."

after 1510 **ELIZABETH (BESILLES) FETTIPLACE**, widow of Richard Fettiplace and daughter and heiress of William Besilles of Besselsleigh, Berkshire.<sup>[58]</sup>

Richard's career was in the law. Between 1492 and 1521 he served in various roles, including advocate, serjeant-at-law (the highest rank of attorney with special privileges and responsibilities), king's serjeant (akin to an Attorney General), justice of the peace for Wiltshire, Essex, Oxfordshire, and Berkshire, Member of Parliament for Salisbury, arbitrator, and judge of the court of common pleas. He was knighted by 1517.<sup>[59]</sup> Richard was party to numerous court cases and land transactions during his lifetime and held lands in Lincolnshire, Wiltshire, Oxfordshire, Somerset, Dorset, Berkshire, and London.

Children of Sir Richard and Alice (Delamere) (Daubridgecourt) Elyot:

- i. Sir THOMAS ELYOT, b. say 1497;<sup>[60]</sup> d. Carlton, Cambridgeshire, 25 March 1546; m. MARGARET ABARROW.<sup>[61]</sup> She married as her second husband Chief Justice James Dyer.<sup>[62]</sup> Thomas and Margaret had no surviving children.

The historically-significant career of Sir Thomas Elyot as an author, lexicographer, and humanist is well-described elsewhere.<sup>[63]</sup> Among the highlights of his career, he was clerk to the Privy Council, ambassador to Charles V, and a member of Parliament. He also wrote a Latin-English dictionary, considered his most important contribution; though his *The Boke Named the Gouvernour* [Governor] is perhaps his most famous

<sup>58</sup> R. J. Schoeck, "Sir Richard Elyot (d. 1522)" (*Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, online edition, 2004, repub. 2008) [hereafter ODNB: *Sir Richard Elyot*] (which spells the names "Dabridgecourt" and "Fetiplace"). Fiske points out that Elyot's first marriage must have come after the 1495 death of his wife's first husband Thomas Daubridgecourt (Fiske, "Ancestry of Bennet Eliot," 161:194).

<sup>59</sup> ODNB: *Sir Richard Elyot*.

<sup>60</sup> Though several works assert that he was born about 1490 (see below), his parents could not have married until late 1495 at the earliest, and most likely about 1496.

<sup>61</sup> Stanford Lehmborg, "Sir Thomas Elyot (c. 1490–1546)." *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*.

<sup>62</sup> Charles Raymond Booth Barrett, *Somersetshire: Highways, Byways, and Waterways*, (London: Bliss, Sands & Foster, 1894), 215–216.

<sup>63</sup> Readily available sources include the "Life of Elyot" which makes up the vast majority of the introduction to Croft, *The Boke Named the Gouvernour*, 1:xix–clxxxix, and his sketch in *The History of Parliament* (historyofparliamentonline.org): "Elyot, Sir Thomas (c.1490–1546)." Both of these works assert that he was born about 1490, Croft going so far as to say "...in 1511, we find [Sir Richard Elyot's] son Thomas accompanying him on the Western circuit in the capacity of Clerk of Assize. Now as it is in the highest degree improbable that an office of such importance would be conferred upon a minor, even though he were the son of a judge, we are justified in assuming that Thomas Elyot was born certainly not later than 1490" (xxx). Croft, however, had misidentified Sir Richard Elyot's first wife as a fictitious "Alice Fynderne" (xxxiii) and so was not aware of the 1495 *terminus a quo* for this marriage. Thomas Elyot was evidently a child prodigy of sorts (though doubtless his father's influence was also vital to secure his position); in the previous year (on 7 Nov. 1510) he had been admitted to the Middle Temple as "Elyot, junior" (H. A. C. Sturgess, ed., *Register of Admissions to the Honourable Society of the Middle Temple...*, vol. 1 [London: Butterworth & Co., 1949], 7). According to Thomas Elyot's own account, he was at first taught at home, but then had no teachers other than his own reading and study after the age of 12 (mentioned in his Parliamentary biography and quoted in Elyot's own Latin by Croft [xxxvii–xxxviii]). Interestingly, if he was indeed born about 1497, that would place the end of his home-instruction by tutors just a year or so before the start of his youthful career.

work. He was knighted in 1530. His wife Margaret was educated by Sir Thomas More, and both of them moved in his circle for some time. Chalk and ink portraits of both Thomas and Margaret, drawn by Hans Holbein the younger about 1535, have survived.<sup>[64]</sup>

The will of “Sir Thomas Eliot knyghte” was dated 29 Aug. 23 Henry VIII (1531), reaffirmed by the testator 23 or 24 March 37 Henry VIII (1545/6) (as “sir Thomas Eliot Sicke in boddy”), and proved 2 July 1546.<sup>[65]</sup> Besides bequests to servants and others, he decreed “that all my bookes be sould and the money therof commynge to be distributed to poore scolers.” Relatives named were “Robarte Puttenham Esquier my brother in Lawe,” wife Margaret (executrix), “my Sister margerye and . . . the heires of her boddye Lafullye begotton . . . John Eliot of grewer[s] and . . . theires males [i.e., the heirs male] of his boddye . . . And . . . theires males of John mychell otherwise called John Eliot of Frome in the countie of Somerset”; masses were to be said “For the soules of Sir William Fynderne knyghte Sir Richarde Eliot knyghte and Alice his wife” (with the later implication that these last were his father and mother).

- ii. ELEANOR ELYOT, b. say 1500; alive in 1520, when in her father’s will she was described as “Elyno<sup>r</sup> mynchyn of Shaftesbury.” An earlier work assumed from this that that was Eleanor’s married surname;<sup>[66]</sup> however, “mynchyn” was a medieval term for a nun—Eleanor was a nun at the Abbey of Shaftesbury.
- iii. MARGERY ELYOT, b. say 1502; m. ROBERT PUTTENHAM of Sherfield upon Loden, Hampshire.<sup>[67]</sup>

Sir Thomas Elyot dedicated his book *The Education or bringinge up of children, translated oute of Plutarche* “to his only entierly beloued syster Margery Puttenham [with the hope that she would] folowe the intent of Plutarche in brynginge and inducyng my litell neuwes into the trayne and rule of vertue.”<sup>[68]</sup> Those nephews (and nieces) included eldest son Richard Puttenham, George Puttenham (who apparently inherited his grandfather’s writing proclivities), Rose Puttenham (first wife of Thomas Blundeville), Margery Puttenham (wife of \_\_\_\_\_ Dockwray and Sir John Throckmorton), Anne Puttenham (wife of John Edwards), Francis Puttenham, and Mary Puttenham (wife of Richard Charnock).<sup>[69]</sup>

<sup>64</sup> Both are held by the Royal Collection Trust and can be viewed on their website (rct.uk): Sir Thomas Elyot (c. 1490[sic]–1546) and Margaret, Lady Elyot (d. 1560).

<sup>65</sup> PCC 14 Alen (PROB 11/31 folio 110).

<sup>66</sup> Sherwood, *Pedigree Register*, 293.

<sup>67</sup> Steven W. May, “George Puttenham (1529–1590/91).” *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*.

<sup>68</sup> Croft, *The Boke Named the Gouvernor*, 1:cxlii–cxliii.

<sup>69</sup> Eben Putnam, *The Putnam Lineage...* (Salem, Mass.: The Salem Press Company, 1907), lviii–lxviii, which includes also a son William (between Francis and Mary), who “prob[ably] d[ied] y[oung].” A 1543 indenture noted by Putnam (lviii) names Robert Puttenham of Sherfield, Esq., his eldest son Richard Puttenham, gent., and younger sons Francis and George.

For Rose Puttenham, Putnam notes the existence of a monument in the church at Newton, Norfolk, erected in 1571, which commemorates Thomas Blundeville and his two wives, with two shields (with the arms of Blundeville impaling those of Johnson and Puttenham, respectively) and the inscription “Rosa et Margareta Uxores Thome Blundeville...” [Rose and Margaret, wives of Thomas Blundeville...]. The “Blundevile” pedigree in the visitation of Norfolk gives



## Genealogical Summary: Somer and Carter Families

1. **THOMAS SOMER**, born probably outside of England say 1448; died probably in London before 24 July 1493;<sup>[70]</sup> married say 1473 **ISABELLE** \_\_\_\_\_ (daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and Katherine [Brice *alias* Basset] \_\_\_\_\_; see the Brice *alias* Basset section above), born say 1455, died between 1505 and 1517, probably in London where she lived.<sup>[71]</sup> Thomas Somer was a citizen of London and haberdasher.

The Worshipful Company of Haberdashers was one of the early livery companies in London, formed in 1448. Haberdashers sold small goods like “ribbons, beads, purses, gloves, pins, caps, and toys”;<sup>[72]</sup> however, once becoming a member of the Company, Thomas could have traded in a wide variety of goods.

Four shipping records were located showing Thomas Somer exporting cloth via four different ships with two shipments in June 1481, probably headed to the Whitsun Mart in Antwerp, and two in September of that year, probably headed either for the Bamis Mart in Antwerp or the Cold Mart in Bergen-op-Zoom.<sup>[73]</sup>

About 1475 or 1476, Thomas Somer of London, haberdasher, sued Richard Babkary of Sherborne for payment, after Thomas’s apprentice, Robert Pare, went to collect monies owed from Richard but was robbed and killed on his return trip before Thomas received the money.<sup>[74]</sup> In an additional court case of the same period, Gean Goded, merchant, acting on behalf of Roull Drigo,

this “Thomas Blundevile of Newton Flotman” two wives—first, “... da. of ... Putnam” and second, “Margaret da. of John Johnson of Woodnorton in Norfolk” (Walter Rye, ed., *The Visitation of Norfolk...1563...and...1613*, Harleian visitations vol. 32 [London: Harleian Society, 1891], 41).

For Margery Puttenham, see the Parliamentary sketch of her second husband, Sir John Throckmorton ([historyofparliamentonline.org](http://historyofparliamentonline.org), “Throckmorton, John I (c.1520–80), of Feckenham, Worcs.”); and for Anne Puttenham, see that of her son, John Edwards (“Edwards, John II [c.1562–1625], of Plas Newydd, Chirk, Denb.”).

The marriage of “Mary daughter of Robert Puttenham of Shirvill in com. South.” to “Richard Charnocke of Holcott in com. Bedf. ar. sonne and heire [of Robert Charnocke]” is recorded in the “Charnocke” pedigree in the visitation of Bedfordshire (Frederic Augustus Blaydes, ed., *The Visitations of Bedfordshire...1566, 1582, and 1634...*, Harleian visitations vol. 21 [London: Harleian Society, 1884], 12). On 27 Aug. 1570, George Puttenham, Richard Puttenham, and their brother-in-law Richard Charnock brought suit against one Ansley (TNA C 43/5/76), as described in the Folger Shakespeare Library’s Catalog of English Literary Manuscripts 1450–1700, listed under George Puttenham ([celm.folger.edu/authors/puttenhamgeorge.html](http://celm.folger.edu/authors/puttenhamgeorge.html)), which see for more documents related to George Puttenham, the probable author of (among other more certain works) *The Arte of English Poesie*.

<sup>70</sup> TNA C 131/83/6. Inquisition on the death of Thomas Somer of St. Mary Magdalene parish, Milk Street, Cripplegate Ward; wife Isabel; taken 24 July 1493.

<sup>71</sup> TNA C 1/355/64, *Somer v. Harlowe* (see below), and C 1/444/34, *Somer v. Somer*.

<sup>72</sup> “Company History,” [haberdashers.co.uk](http://haberdashers.co.uk).

<sup>73</sup> H. S. Cobb, ed., *The Overseas Trade of London: Exchequer Customs Accounts, 1480–1* (London: London Record Society, 1990) [hereafter *Overseas Trade of London 1480*], xi–xlvii. The records cover Petty Custom accounts for exports from September 1480 through September 1481; these are the only shipments mentioned for him during that year (124–136, 144–164).

<sup>74</sup> TNA C 1/1489/117, *Somer v. Babkary*. The complaint is undated (and no reply survives), but in that complaint Somer said that the payment had been due on 20 Aug. 15 Edward IV (1475), which was when his apprentice had attempted to bring it back and was killed in so doing.

deceased, complained about the partiality of the jury in a previous action of debt brought by Thomas Somer.<sup>[75]</sup> Thomas was a juror at the inquisitions *post mortem* in London of Sir William Petche on 1 October 1489 and of Richard Peverell on 30 July 1492.<sup>[76]</sup>

On 12 May 1486, Thomas Somer, citizen and haberdasher of London, borrowed £250 (a small fortune at the time) for five years from John Warner, the elder, citizen and esquire of London.<sup>[77]</sup> The money was borrowed for Thomas to invest in buildings, but the investment turned out to be worth “lyttel money wher by the saide Thomas hadde greate losse,”<sup>[78]</sup> making it hard to repay the debt. This debt would weigh heavily on the family both before and after Thomas’s death, which probably occurred shortly before 30 July 1493, when an inquisition into his holdings was made at the Guildhall in London. The National Archives (UK) summarizes the inquisition:

The reply of John Wynger and Robert Fabyan, Sheriffs: Thomas Somer is dead. They have valued all his lands and goods [as follows]: Thomas Somer of the parish of St. Mary Magdalene in Milk Street in Cripplegate Ward, was seised in demesne in the right of his wife, Isabel, for her life-time, of: certain lands and tenements in the parish, namely a messuage inhabited by..., worth £11 6s. 8d.; and another messuage, inhabited by John Parker, fustian-shearer, worth £4 6s. 8d.; and another messuage, inhabited by Thomas Lawley, ironmonger, worth 40s. a year; and another messuage inhabited by..., worth 46s. 8d. a year: totaling £20 a year after expenses.<sup>[79]</sup>

On 16 November 1493, the Sheriffs let the court know they had delivered Thomas Somer’s property listed in the writ to John Warner, noting that one of the tenements was one Thomas Somer himself inhabited.<sup>[80]</sup>

About six years later, Isabelle, late the wife of Thomas Somer of London, haberdasher, appealed to John Morton, Archbishop of Canterbury and Chancellor of England (an associate of her cousin William Elyot),<sup>[81]</sup> arguing for her right to the tenements. She explained that “at the greate cost and charge of her Friends [she] was maryed unto the said Thomas beyng that time a young man and of lyatt substance,” at which time Thomas had promised her and her friends that if he died before she did, all his goods, chattels, lands, and tenements were to be hers for her lifetime. After their marriage, Thomas had used her dowry money and help from her friends to purchase the rights to land and to build tenements with a yearly income of £20, and he enfeoffed them to William Elyot, clerk, and her other friends.

Isabelle stated that afterward, Thomas had gotten a loan from John Warner to make further investments, but that when the investments didn’t earn what was expected, and even though Thomas had repaid him in part, Warner had

<sup>75</sup> TNA C 1/64/144, *Goded v. the Sheriffs of London*.

<sup>76</sup> G. S. Fry, ed., *Abstracts of Inquisitiones Post Mortem For the City of London: Part 1* (London: British Record Society, 1896), 5–27.

<sup>77</sup> TNA C 241/266/48 and C 131/83/6.

<sup>78</sup> TNA C 1/160/47, *Somer v. Warner*.

<sup>79</sup> Catalog entry for TNA C 131/83/6.

<sup>80</sup> TNA C 131/248/10.

<sup>81</sup> As noted above, Elyot served as Morton’s clerk and had been advanced with Morton’s nephew Robert Morton as Keeper of the Rolls several years earlier.

made Thomas “breke up his houshold yn London to sell all his [silver]platte and other stuff of houshold.” When this wasn’t enough to satisfy the debt, Warner had wanted Thomas to secure the remaining debt with the tenements in a Statute Staple (a public bond that allowed him to seize their property if Thomas defaulted on the debt). Thomas, “to kepe hym[self] oute of danger of arrow and of imprisonment of the said Warner” had complied, having William Elyot and the others enfeof the property back to him, and tying it to the debt he owed John Warner as collateral.

When Thomas was on his deathbed, he willed that his first agreement with Isabelle and her friends should stand, and that she should pay back Warner from the profits of the tenements. Warner did not accept this. Isabelle had had to leave her home and move her family in “with a broder of his [Thomas’s] wher thei have lidvid right porely by the space of v. or vi. yeres immediately after the deth of hir saide husbond and yet they doe.” However, Isabel wrote, those tenements were hers by right of promise of her late husband and by right of dowry and that Warner was trying “utterly to disinherit them.”<sup>[82]</sup>

It seems that her argument prevailed, the debt was finally repaid, or good connections helped, as in later years, Isabelle clearly held full rights to the property. In 1505, Isabelle sued Richard Harlowe of London, grocer, who had leased a tenement of hers in Milk Street, for removing “pypes of lede (lead) . . . and many shelvys & latices a bokt (bucket) w<sup>d</sup> a cheyne . . . anndeyrons (andirons) tynned . . . lengths of wenscott (wainscot) . . .,” and despoiling the building when he “hathe broken the stone walles therof. . . .”<sup>[83]</sup> She was also able to leave the tenements to her heirs.

This case provides glimpses into Thomas and Isabelle’s lives. First, it tells us Thomas likely had an unnamed brother living in London, who was not as well off as Thomas had been before his bad investment. Second, it suggests that as Thomas was young and didn’t have much money when he and Isabelle married, he either came from a good family or seemed promising, to be considered a suitable match for a woman with a substantial dowry. While an income from £20 in rents per year beyond what Thomas made as a haberdasher didn’t put Thomas and Isabelle anywhere near the upper echelons of merchant families, it was still significant. A 1474 survey of citizens with over £5 annual rental income from property in London listed only 106 names out of approximately 700 citizens (and 40–50,000 residents) in London at the time (though not all merchants owned property in London and some would have had income from property outside of London).<sup>[84]</sup>

Known children of Thomas and Isabelle (\_\_\_\_\_) Somer:

- 2 i. THOMAS SOMER, b. say 1475.
- ii. JOHN SOMER, b. say 1478, probably in London; alive 1517.<sup>[85]</sup>

<sup>82</sup> TNA C 1/160/47, *Somer v. Warner*.

<sup>83</sup> TNA C 1/355/64, *Somer v. Harlowe*. The suit was brought 22 April 20 Henry VII (1505). The lease “for c[er]teyn yeres ended at Cristmas last passed” (i.e., 25 Dec. 1504).

<sup>84</sup> Thrupp, *Merchant Class of Medieval London*, 108.

<sup>85</sup> TNA C 1/444/34, *Somer v. Somer*.

- iii. RICHARD SOMER, b. say 1481, probably in London; alive 1517.<sup>[86]</sup>
- iv. \_\_\_\_\_ SOMER, poss. b. about 1493. Isabelle stated that she was “great with child” when Thomas died.<sup>[87]</sup>

2. **THOMAS SOMER** (*Thomas*), born probably in London say 1475; died probably in Combe, Oxfordshire, between 3 October 1529 and 2 May 1530, from the dates of his will (see above); possibly married first say 1510, \_\_\_\_\_; married possibly second **ELIZABETH** \_\_\_\_\_, died after 3 October 1529 (when she was named in Thomas’s will).

Thomas Somer, gentleman, of Long Combe, leased as his primary residence the rectory in Combe. He held freehold and copyhold land, as well as fields, messuages, tenements, etc., scattered around Oxfordshire. He also held rights to the tenements in London his father had built and his mother had fought to retain. Thomas’s holdings never reached the level that allowed him to purchase his own manor; however, they did give him sufficient wealth to allow him to gift a cottage to the churchwardens of the parish of Combe in his will, so that they would have the income from it, a gift from which the parish continued to benefit for another four hundred years, until the cottage was sold in 1952.<sup>[88]</sup>

Thomas’s will stated that the property left to his wife, Elizabeth, for her lifetime, after her death should be shared by the children “begotten by me and her.” This suggests that Elizabeth was not his only wife, and that another woman was the mother of at least some of his children. The fact that he left so much property to his eldest daughter, Margaret, suggests his probable first wife came to the marriage with some property that Thomas wanted to hand down to her daughter at his death. As his will stated that if Margaret did not have children, the lands he had left her were to go to Elizabeth rather than directly to Edward, which would not be logical if Edward was also the child of a first marriage; thus, Edward was probably Elizabeth’s son, along with the younger children.

Child of Thomas Somer possibly by an unknown first wife:

- 3 i. MARGARET SOMER, b. after 1511; m. RICHARD CARTER.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_\_) Somer:

- ii. EDWARD SOMER, b. say 1520; alive in 1529.
- iii. THOMAS SOMER, b. say 1523; live in 1529.
- iv. MARY SOMER, b. say 1526; alive in 1529.

<sup>86</sup> TNA C 1/444/34, *Somer v. Somer*.

<sup>87</sup> TNA C 1/160/47, *Somer v. Warner*.

<sup>88</sup> *VCH Oxford vol. 12*, 92–96, referencing O.R.O MS. Oxf. Dioc. c 1781.

3. **MARGARET SOMER** (*Thomas, Thomas*), born probably in London or Combe after 1511;<sup>[89]</sup> died probably in Over Worton between 10 March 1585/6 and 6 April 1586 (from the dates of her will; see above); married say 1534 **RICHARD CARTER**, born by 1503;<sup>[90]</sup> died probably in Over Worton between 15 January and 14 March 1550/1 (from the dates of his will; see above).

There was a Richard Carter in Over Worton in 1524 paying taxes only on wages, but by 1543, he (or possibly another of the same name) was one of the highest taxpayers; he held four yardlands, which were eventually all freehold.<sup>[91]</sup>

In 1566, “Margaret Carter of overworton in the Countie of Oxford widowe layte wief of Richard Carter deceased,” sued one Henry Salter. She stated that Salter was trying to claim land in Hanborough for himself that she had leased to him, and she substantiated her land claim by stating that “Thomas Sommer of in the said countie gentleman Father to youre said oratrice...” had left her the land in his will. She said that Salter was rich, but that she was a poor widow and begged assistance.<sup>[92]</sup>

Children of Richard and Margaret (Somer) Carter (sequence per their wills, exact order uncertain, probably b. in Over Worton):<sup>[93]</sup>

- i. KATHERINE CARTER, b. say 1535; bur. Sunningwell, Berkshire on 27 July 1604;<sup>[94]</sup> m. there 21 Feb. 1553/4 NICHOLAS SWADLING;<sup>[95]</sup> bur. there 30 March 1609.<sup>[96]</sup> Nicholas m. there (2) 28 Feb. 1604/5 Joan Bisley.<sup>[97]</sup>

<sup>89</sup> Her father's 1529 will stated that Margaret could come into her property when she was 18.

<sup>90</sup> If he was the Richard Carter paying taxes in 1524 (see below).

<sup>91</sup> Alan Crossley, ed., *A History of the County of Oxford: Volume 11, Wootton Hundred (Northern Part)* (London: Victoria County History, 1983) [hereafter *VCH Oxford vol. 11*], 293–300, referencing P.R.O., E 179/161/196; E 179/162/235. A yardland varied in size from place to place, averaging about 30 acres. Most likely Richard and Margaret received income from renting out the properties inherited by Margaret, enabling them to purchase the Over Worton properties.

<sup>92</sup> TNA C 3/36/15, *Carter v. Salter*. The date “18 Junij 1566” is written in the top corner of the sheet bearing Margaret's complaint; as it is not in the same hand as the complaint, it is probably the date it was received by the court.

<sup>93</sup> Richard named a married daughter “Alice Manders” at the end of his will, not consecutively with the other children; and this daughter was not mentioned in Margaret's will. She was perhaps a child of a first marriage for Richard, and is therefore not included among the children of Margaret Somer here.

<sup>94</sup> Parish register of Sunningwell, Berkshire (FSL 88422 item 1) [hereafter *Register of Sunningwell*]: Katherine wife of Nicho: Swadlinge of Kenn:.

<sup>95</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: Nichus Swadlinge et Katherine Carter. The year is in a soiled part of the page and is difficult to read.

<sup>96</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: Nicholas Swadlinge of Keningto[n]. The will of “Nicholas Swadling of Kennington in the Countie of Berkes yeoman being sicke in bodie” was dated 8 July 1608 and proved 28 June 1609 (Archdeaconry of Berkshire registered wills, K:581; FSL 88101). In it he named son Thomas Swadling, son Felix Swadling, John Willis's children, wife Joan, son John Swadling the younger, John Swadling the elder (not called son but implied so), daughter Alice, daughter Katherine, Thomas Swadling's eldest son (unnamed), John Willis the younger, John Butcher, and Katherine Willis; executor John Swadling the younger; signed by mark; witnesses Edward Swadling (by mark), Willm Ayres (by mark), John Wyat, and Peter Fisher.

<sup>97</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: Nicholas Swadlinge of Kennington & Jone Bisley daughter of John Bisley of Bayworth.

Known children of Nicholas and Katherine (Carter) Swadling  
(bp. Sunningwell):<sup>[98]</sup>

1. *Joan Swadling*, bp. 24 Aug. 1554.<sup>[99]</sup> She was named in her grandmother's 1585/6 will.
2. *John Swadling*, bp. 20 May 1556;<sup>[100]</sup> bur. Sunningwell 15 Jan. 1619/20;<sup>[101]</sup> m. (perhaps second) *Joan* \_\_\_\_\_.<sup>[102]</sup>
3. *Thomas Swadling*, bp. 29 Sep 1558.<sup>[103]</sup>
4. *Elizabeth Swadling*, bp. 15 Oct. 1564.<sup>[104]</sup>
5. (poss.) *Mary Swadling*, bp. 19 Dec. 1566.<sup>[105]</sup>
6. *John Swadling* (again), bp. 4 Dec. 1569.<sup>[106]</sup> In this case, the fact that Nicholas and Katherine had a second son named John does not mean that the first one had died. From the wills of Nicholas and the older John Swadling (see above), it is clear that both survived and were called respectively John the elder and John the younger.
7. *Felix Swadling*, b. about 1572.<sup>[107]</sup> He (or possibly his son of the same name) was named as a godson in the 1619 will of Felix Carter (see above).
8. (poss.) *Edmund Swadling*, bp. 28 Feb. 1574/5.<sup>[108]</sup>

<sup>98</sup> From the will of Nicholas Swadling it would seem that one of their daughters married John Willis (the children of John Willis as a group were listed among Nicholas's children), and John Willis the younger and Katherine Willis were also legatees. In the 1619/20 will of John Swadling the elder (see below), he mentioned sisters Mary Willis and Katherine Willis; so it could be that two of Nicholas Swadling's daughters married Willises.

<sup>99</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: Joanna filia Nichi Swadlinge.

<sup>100</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: Johes filius Nichi Swadlinge.

<sup>101</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: John Swadling. The will of "John Swadling the elder of Kennington in the Countie of Berks yeoman" was dated 16 Jan. 16[19]/20[sic] and proved 22 Feb. 1619/20 (PCC 14 Soame; PROB 11/135 folio 114). In it, he named as relatives wife Joan, brother John Swadling the younger, sisters Mary Willis, Alice Banister, and Katherine Willis, and brothers Thomas Swadling and Felix Swadling (executors).

<sup>102</sup> See his will above. "Agnes the wife of John Swadlinge the elder of Kenington" was bur. 11 Nov. 1609 in Sunningwell (*Register of Sunningwell*).

<sup>103</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: Thomas filius Nichi Swadlinge. The bottom line (including the year) is partially cut off; the year could be 1559. There was a "Tho Swadlinge de Kennyngto[n]" bur. there 7 May 1562; he was probably a different member of the family (given that Thomas Swadling was still alive when named in his brother John's 1619/20 will [see above]).

<sup>104</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: Elizabethe filia Nicholai Swadlinge.

<sup>105</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: Mary Swadlinge [no parents given]. An Edward Swadling was also having children bp. in Sunningwell from at least 1569 (his daughter Joan on 3 July).

<sup>106</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: Johes Swadlinge filius Nichi.

<sup>107</sup> Janitor of St. John's cCollege, Oxford University; mentioned as such (with age) in his son's entry: "Swadling, Felix, s. Felix, of Oxford (city), pleb. Magdalen Coll., matric. 28 June, 1633, aged 16, chorister 1626–34; his father janitor of St. John's cCollege, privilegiatus 16 June, 1610, aged 38." (Joseph Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses...1500–1714...*, 4 vols. [Oxford: James Parker & Co., 1891], 4:1445). This Felix Swadling was doubtless the man of that name who m. Margaret Clarke in St. Giles, Oxford, Oxfordshire, 27 Feb. 1599/1600 (Register of St. Giles, Oxford, 1576–1681; images on Ancestry.com).

<sup>108</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: Edmundus Swadlinge [no parents given].



9. Alice Swadling, bp. 1 Jan. 1575/6;<sup>[109]</sup> m. Sunningwell 21 May 1596 William Bannister.<sup>[110]</sup>
10. Katherine Swadling, bp. 2 Dec. 1578.<sup>[111]</sup>
11. Friswide Swadling, bp. 20 Aug. 1581;<sup>[112]</sup> m. Sunningwell 15 May 1603 Richard Coldrill.<sup>[113]</sup>

ii. AGNES/ANNE CARTER, b. say 1537; m. say 1565, THOMAS WALKER.

Known child of Thomas and Agnes/Anne (Carter) Walker:

1. Giles Walker, b. say 1570.

iii. JOHN CARTER, b. say 1539;<sup>[114]</sup> d. probably in Over Worton after 5 Dec. 1589 (from the date of his will);<sup>[115]</sup> m. say 1565 MARGARET (prob. Binks),<sup>[116]</sup> d. prob. in Over Worton between 2 Nov. 1614 and 27 April 1615 (from the dates of her will).<sup>[117]</sup>

On 2 March 1586, probably around the time of his mother's death, John Carter and son Richard, who had been copyholders of the land, purchased a quarter part of the manor of Over Worton.<sup>[118]</sup> On 6 Feb. 1589 (1588/9?), John and Richard purchased another fourth of a messuage and 4-1/4 virgates (another name for a yardland) of land with appurtenances in Over Worton, land on which John had held a tenure.<sup>[119]</sup> These lands, along with the 4-1/2 yardlands of his father he likely inherited, probably totaled over half the manor of Over Worton.

<sup>109</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: Alicia filia Nichs Swadlinge.

<sup>110</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: Willmus Banyster et Alicia Swadlinge.

<sup>111</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: Katherina Nichi Swadlinge [*sic*]. There was a "Katherina Swadling" bur. there 11 May 1588, but from Nicholas Swadling's 1608 will his daughter Katherine was still living.

<sup>112</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: Friswida Nichi Swadlinge [*sic*].

<sup>113</sup> *Register of Sunningwell*: Richard Coldrill of Fifeild & Friswid Swadlinge of Kennington.

<sup>114</sup> There was a John son of Richard Carter bp. 30 May 1551 in Sunningwell, Berks, probably too late to be this man (*Register of Sunningwell*: Johes filius Richi Carter).

<sup>115</sup> Consistory Court of Oxford original wills, 10/5/26 (images on FindMyPast.com): will of "John Cartar of Overwoorton husbandman[n] sicke in bodye"; dated 5 Dec. 1589; no probate recorded; relatives named were wife Margret Cartar, son Rychard Cartar (when 21); other children are mentioned but not named; wife Margret to be executrix; overseers brother Morgan Will[ia]ms, brother Felix Cartar, and friend John Meese; witnesses were Raufe Houghton, Thomas Binks, and Willm Gilks. In an undated document, the three overseers promised to ensure that all of John Carter's children received their portions when 21 or married (though without naming them); this was witnessed by Raufe Houghton, Rychard Persons, Henry Done, John Moseley, Willm Gilks, and Tho. Binks.

<sup>116</sup> In her will (see below) she named her brother Thomas Binks as an overseer.

<sup>117</sup> Archdeaconry of Oxford original wills, 11/5/17 (also registered wills, 196.81) (images on FindMyPast.com): dated 2 Nov. 1614; proved 27 April 1615; "Margrett Carter of overworton being sicke of bodie"; son Richard Carter, daughter Elinore Alline, daughter Deanes Cox, daughter Margrett Carter, daughter Vincent (not a legatee), daughter Elizabeth Carter, son John Carter, godson Edmund Cox, godson Walter Allin, godson John Carter, son Hugh Carter (executor), overseers son-in-law John Cox and brother Thomas Binks; witnesses Richard Gregson and John Cox (by mark).

<sup>118</sup> The share included 1/4 part of a messuage (a house), a garden, an orchard, 120a. land, 25a. meadow, 80a. pasture, 9a. wood, 80a. furze, and 60a. moor or marsh, with appurtenances (E50/D/5 [Smi. 1/5], Licence of Alienation, 2 March 1586. Oxfordshire History Centre). Also, *VCH Oxford vol. 11*, 293–300.

<sup>119</sup> E50/D/14 (Smi. 1/15), Licence of Alienation, 6 Feb. 1589. Oxfordshire History Centre. Land sale by William Leeche and William Shepereve, gentlemen to John Carter and son Richard Carter.

Known children of John and Margaret (prob. Binks) Carter (order uncertain):

1. *Richard Carter*, b. say 1569; m. *Isabella* \_\_\_\_\_.<sup>[120]</sup> In 1610, as his father's eldest son, Richard sued his uncle, Felix Carter, over lands left by his grandmother, Margaret (Somer) Carter to Felix, her second-oldest son, instead of her eldest son, Richard's father, John.<sup>[121]</sup> In the same time period, he took to court William Bostock, William Hopper, William Coates and Ann Coates, his wife, and Rowland, Bishop of Bristol, over a messuage and land in Over Worton.<sup>[122]</sup> By 1615, he had to mortgage his land and eventually had to sell his freehold land.<sup>[123]</sup>
2. *Elinor Carter*, b. say 1571; m. \_\_\_\_\_. *Allen*.

Known child of \_\_\_\_\_ and Elinor (Carter) Allen:

- i. *Walter Allen*, named (as godson) in his grandmother's 1614 will.
3. *John Carter*, b. say 1573.
4. *Dionise Carter*, b. say 1575; m. say 1595 *John Cox*., d. bef. 12 April 1617.<sup>[124]</sup>

Known child of John and Dionise (Carter) Cox:

- i. *Edmund Cox*, named (as godson) in his grandmother's 1614 will.
5. *Margaret Carter*, b. say 1577.
6. *Hugh Carter*, b. say 1579, perhaps the Hugh Carter who m. in Charlbury, Oxfordshire (about 3 miles from Combe and 6–7 miles from Over Worton) on 6 June 1615 *Laura Wickins*.<sup>[125]</sup>

<sup>120</sup> Matilda Tesdale was pardoned on 7 July 1620 for acquiring premises from "Richard Carter and his wife, Isabella," without permission (E50/D/22 [Smi. 1/23], Pardon of Alienation. Oxfordshire History Centre). See below for more on this transaction, which took place five years earlier. A separate document, part of the settlement of Matilda Tesdale's estate, refers to property Matilda held in Over Worton that was "late in the tenure of Richard and Margaret Carter." The author presumes this refers to Richard and Margaret (Somer) Carter (E50/D/23 [Smi. 1/24], Oxfordshire History Centre).

Earlier, on 24 Feb. 1603/4, Richard Carter, yeoman, was pardoned for "all injuries and crimes committed before 20th March last, and for all alienations made without licence from the late Queen Elizabeth" (E50/D/18 [Smi. 1/19], Oxfordshire History Centre). This was most likely a specific example of the general pardon issued by James I upon his accession.

<sup>121</sup> TNA C 2/JasI/C25/14, *Carter v. Carter*.

<sup>122</sup> TNA C 2/JasI/C26/56, *Carter v. Bostock*.

<sup>123</sup> *VCH Oxford vol. 12*, 84–91, referencing P.R.O., E 179/161/175 and LR 2/197, f. 37. On 24 April 1615, he sold probably the remainder of the family's holdings in Over Worton to Matilda Tesdale, widow, for £200: a messuage, garden, orchard, 120a. land, 25a. meadow, 90a. pasture, 3a. wood, 80a. furze, and 60a. moor, with appurtenances (E50/D/19 [Smi. 1/20], Final Concord. Oxfordshire History Centre).

<sup>124</sup> Administration of the estate of John Cox of Over Worton was given to his widow "Dionisiae als Deanes" 12 April 1617 (Archdeaconry and Consistory Court of Oxford admons., 106.95; image on FindMyPast.com). The inventory of his estate was taken 14 April 1617 by John Meese, Richarde Apletree, Thomas Marten, and Thomas Binkes; included in that were debts owed by Robert Allen, Thomas Allen, Thomas Marten, and Hugh Carter (Archdeaconry and Consistory Court of Oxford inventories, 296/1/95; images on FindMyPast.com).

<sup>125</sup> Register of Charlbury, Oxfordshire; images on Ancestry.com. Many of the images have significant illegible portions; there are possibly other entries for this family that could not be read. Children

7. \_\_\_\_\_ Carter (dau.), b. say 1581. She was called “daughter Vincent” in her mother’s 1614 will (in reference to a debt owed by her); most likely she m. \_\_\_\_\_ Vincent.
8. *Elizabeth Carter*, b. say 1583.
- iv. JULIAN CARTER, b. say 1541; m. \_\_\_\_\_ BOLTON.
- v. ELIZABETH CARTER, b. say 1543; m. \_\_\_\_\_ SAVAGE.
- vi. MARGARET CARTER, b. say 1545.
- 4 vii. FELIX CARTER, b. say 1547.

4. **FELIX CARTER** (*Margaret Somer, Thomas, Thomas*), born probably in Over Worton say 1547; buried in Claydon. Oxfordshire, 29 May 1619;<sup>[126]</sup> married in Steeple Aston 20 April 1573 **MARGARET TREDWELL**, born probably in Steeple Aston say 1552; died probably in Claydon between 14 October 1621 and 6 April 1624.<sup>[127]</sup>

Felix Carter was perhaps the man of that name who on 20 January 1603 gave a statement in a hearing into possible misuse of lands given for charitable use in Bloxham, Oxfordshire,<sup>[128]</sup> a village 4–5 miles south of Over Worton. He was likely the man of that name incidentally mentioned in the marriage settlement between Sir Edward Raleigh and Dame Katherine Raleigh of 31 March 1611, as the previous occupant of a piece of property known as Upper New Ground lying in Farnborough, Warwickshire, a village close to Claydon.<sup>[129]</sup> On 2 June 1613, he was a party to a land sale of  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a yardland belonging with a messuage occupied by a Richard Wadye in Claydon. The land was purchased by Francis Ward of Claydon, Felix’s son-in-law, for £90.<sup>[130]</sup> This probably correlates to the “debte in the hands of Frannccys Warrd by specialty” mentioned in Felix’s estate inventory;<sup>[131]</sup> he probably helped his son-in-law purchase the property. Felix left an estate of more than £130, though the bulk of that was tied up in the loan to his son-in-law. Felix Carter’s will of 1619 only mentioned his home, Dunn house, and an orchard next to it in Claydon; most of his land holdings were likely sold or passed on to his children before his death.

---

of this couple (bp. and bur. in Charlbury, surname Carter) were *Jane* (bp. 3 July 1618), *Edmond* (bp. 6 July 1620; bur. 18 May 1628), *Dorothy* (bp. 24 Aug. 1624), *Mary* (bp. 11 July 1627), *Robert* (bp. 3 June 1632), *Sarah* (bp. 20 Nov. 1634), and *Elizabeth* (bp. 7 April 1638).

<sup>126</sup> Register of Claydon, Oxfordshire, 1569–1689 (images on Ancestry.com) [hereafter *Register of Claydon*]: Felyx Carter.

<sup>127</sup> From the dates of her will, as transcribed in Goldthwaite, *Boardman Genealogy*, 135. There is a page missing in the burial records of Claydon covering dates between 7 Nov. 1620 and 5 June 1626 (*Register of Claydon*).

<sup>128</sup> Northamptonshire Archives C(A)Box 105/29 (as summarized at nationalarchives.gov.uk). The summary does not say whether the intended year was 1602/3 or 1603/4. As noted above, Thomas Carter of Over Worton, a possible uncle of Felix Carter, had a son also named “Felix” who may have been the man in question.

<sup>129</sup> Warwickshire County Record Office CR0457/10/21, as summarized at nationalarchives.gov.uk.

<sup>130</sup> Warwickshire County Record Office CR0457/85/1, as summarized at nationalarchives.gov.uk.

<sup>131</sup> Goldthwaite, *Boardman Genealogy*, 132.

## Known children of Felix and Margaret (Tredwell) Carter:

- i. GEORGE CARTER, bp. Steeple Aston 17 May 1574; bur. Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, 18 April 1624;<sup>[132]</sup> m. there 2 Feb. 1600/1 SARA HENSHAW,<sup>[133]</sup> bur. there 17 July 1624.<sup>[134]</sup> George and Sara's wills named no children. George left debts that his creditors tried to collect by suing his siblings and others.<sup>[135]</sup>
- ii. ELIZABETH CARTER, bp. Steeple Aston 29 Oct. 1575; bur. Claydon 12 May 1631;<sup>[136]</sup> m. there 2 Feb. 1595/6 THOMAS<sup>A</sup> BOREMAN,<sup>[137]</sup> b. say 1568, likely the son of William and Annis (\_\_\_\_\_) Boreman;<sup>[138]</sup> bur. Claydon 9 Mar. 1627/8.<sup>[139]</sup>

Children of Thomas<sup>A</sup> and Elizabeth (Carter) Boreman (bp. in Claydon):

1. William Boreman, bp. 20 Nov. 1596;<sup>[140]</sup> bur. Claydon 10 March 1612/3.<sup>[141]</sup>
2. Felix Boreman, bp. 4 March 1598/9;<sup>[142]</sup> m. St. Stephen, Coleman Street, London, on 3 Jan. 1625/6, Tabitha Anderson.<sup>[143]</sup> On 17 March 1628/9, the Massachusetts Bay Colony paid £4 12s. for 25 swords to Felix Boreman of Fleet Lane, London.<sup>[144]</sup>

<sup>132</sup> Register of Chipping Norton with Over Norton, 1560–1649 (images on Ancestry.com) [hereafter *Register of Chipping Norton*]. Will: PCC 51 Byrde (PROB 11/143 folio 409): dated 28 April 1623, codicil dated 13 April 1624, proved 5 June 1624; “George Carter of Chipping Norton in the County of Oxon Baker”; relatives named were wife Sara Carter (executrix), brother Peter Carter, father Felix Carter (deceased), sister Gillian Bourman wife of Christofer Bourman, niece Anne Bourman daughter of said Christofer and Gillian, sister Anne Good wife of Thomas Goode, sister Joane Ward wife of Francis Ward, Felix Ward son of the said Francis and Joane, nephew Felix Bourman son of Thomas Bourman, sister Alice Gardner wife of Phillip Gardner, sister Elizabeth Bourman wife of Thomas Bourman, nephew John Bourman son of the said Elizabeth, and this John's siblings Felix Bourman, Samuel Bourman, Thomas Bourman, Daniell Bourman, Joseph Bourman, Jobe Bourman, and Sara Bourman; overseers Thomas Fowler, William Hawton, Richard Gorstelowe, Barnard Powis, Peter Carter, and James Henshawe; witnesses to will Richard Astley, Barnard Powis, and James Henshawe; witnesses to codicil Ba. Powis, Giles Carrick, Richard Coleman, Peter Carter, and James Henshawe.

<sup>133</sup> *Register of Chipping Norton*: george carter & sara henchowe.

<sup>134</sup> *Register of Chipping Norton*. Will: PCC 71 Byrde (PROB 11/144 folio 43: dated 10 July 1624, proved 4 Aug. 1624; “Sara Carter of Chipping Norton in the Countie of Oxon widow beinge sicke in bodie”; to be buried in Chipping Norton church near my late husband; relatives named were nephew William Henshaw the son of my brother William Henshawe, nephew Raphe Henshawe, niece Mary Henshawe, niece Anne Bourman daughter of Christopher Bourman, mother Margerett Henshawe, cousin Timothie Weaver (apparently female), “my Five sister in lawes beinge the natural sisters of my late decessed husband George Carter,” niece and godchild Sara Bourman daughter of Thomas Bourman, and brother James Henshawe (executor); overseers John Pringe clerk, Thomas Fowler, Barnard Powis, and Giles Carricke; witnesses Ba. Powis, Thomas Fawler, Richard Coleman, and Willm Ward.

<sup>135</sup> TNA C 8/86/202, *Elsing v. Warde*.

<sup>136</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Elizabeth Boreman the wyffe of Thomas Boreman.

<sup>137</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Thomas Boreman and Elizabeth Carter.

<sup>138</sup> Goldthwaite, *Boardman Genealogy*, 81.

<sup>139</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Thomas Boreman.

<sup>140</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Willm Boreman the sonne of Thomas Boreman.

<sup>141</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Willm Borman the sonne of Thomas Borman.

<sup>142</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Felix Boreman the sonne of Thomas Boreman.

<sup>143</sup> Register of St. Stephen, Coleman Street, London, London, 1598–1636; images on Ancestry.com.

<sup>144</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633* (Boston: NEHGS, 1995) [hereafter *Great Migration Begins*], 355; also Goldthwaite, *Boardman*

3. *Thomas<sup>1</sup> Boreman*, bp. 18 Oct. 1601;<sup>[145]</sup> d. in Ipswich, Mass., between 3 May 1673, when he added a codicil to his will, and 26 May 1673, when his estate inventory was taken;<sup>[146]</sup> m. St. Helen Bishopsgate, London, 17 Aug. 1630, *Margaret Offing*;<sup>[147]</sup> d. Ipswich 25 Nov. 1679.<sup>[148]</sup> Cooper. Emigrated to New England in 1634. He left a will dated 17 Dec. 1670, proved 19 June 1673.<sup>[149]</sup>
4. *Samuel Boreman*, bp. 4 Feb. 1603/4.<sup>[150]</sup> Probably d. young; not mentioned in his father's will.
5. *Daniel Boreman*, bp. 21 March 1605/6.<sup>[151]</sup>
6. *John Boreman*, bp. 30 Oct. 1608.<sup>[152]</sup>
7. *Joseph Boreman*, bp. 17 April 1611.<sup>[153]</sup>
8. *Job Boreman*, bp. 18 Dec. 1613;<sup>[154]</sup> poss. the Job Boreman who was bur. at St. Antholin, Budge Row, London, 1 Oct. 1632.<sup>[155]</sup>
9. *Sara Boreman*, bp. 4 May 1617.<sup>[156]</sup>

iii. PETER CARTER, bp. Claydon 28 July 1577;<sup>[157]</sup> d. between 27 Jan. 1635/6 and 23 May 1636 (from the dates of his will);<sup>[158]</sup> m. say 1610 FRANCES \_\_\_\_\_, d. bef. 1636 (not mentioned in Peter's will).<sup>[159]</sup>

Children of Peter and Frances (\_\_\_\_\_) Carter (bp. in Claydon):

1. *Raleigh Carter*, bp. 22 April 1612;<sup>[160]</sup> probably the "Rawleigh" Carter who m. William Lambert 1638 in Northampton, Northamptonshire, abt. 25 miles from Claydon.<sup>[161]</sup>
2. *Elizabeth Carter*, b. say 1615.

---

*Genealogy*, 103. As the latter work points out, the Claydon and London Felix Boremans may be identified together not just due to their unusual name but also because in 1630 payment was made out of the estate of Thomas Boreman of Claydon (by his widow Elizabeth) to Felix Boreman of London.

<sup>145</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Thomas Boreman the sonne of Thomas Boreman.

<sup>146</sup> *Great Migration Begins*, 353.

<sup>147</sup> Register of St. Helen Bishopsgate, London, 1598–1653, images on Ancestry.com.

<sup>148</sup> Ipswich Church Records, p.62, *Massachusetts Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Ancestry.com.

<sup>149</sup> *Great Migration*, 352.

<sup>150</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Samuuell Boreman the sonne of Thomas Boreman.

<sup>151</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Daniell Boreman the sonne of Thomas Boreman and Elizabeth his wyffe.

<sup>152</sup> *Register of Claydon*: John Boreman the sonne of Thomas Boreman and Elizabeth his wyffe.

<sup>153</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Josephe Boreman the sonne of Thomas Boreman and Elizabeth his wyffe.

<sup>154</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Job Borman the sonne of Thomas Borman and Elzabeth his wyffe.

<sup>155</sup> Register of St. Antholin, Budge Row, London, 1538–1741, images on Ancestry.com.

<sup>156</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Sara Borman the daughter of Thomas Borman & Elzabeth his wyffe.

<sup>157</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Peter Carter sonne of Felyx Carter and Margaret his wyffe.

<sup>158</sup> PCC 52 Pile (PROB 11/171 folio 77): dated 27 Jan. 1635/6; proved 23 May 1636; "Peeter Carter of Cleydon in the County of Oxon yeoman being sicke in body"; named "my three daughters Raleigh Elizabeth and Sarah Carter."

As "Peter Carter of Claydon," he was mentioned in the marriage settlement of John Freckleton and Anne Dod of 17 Dec. 1641 as having been the previous owner of 1-1/2 yardlands of arable land, meadow, and pasture in Claydon, now owned by John Freckleton the elder (CR0457/13/27, Warwickshire Archives).

<sup>159</sup> She was not mentioned in her husband's will (see above).

<sup>160</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Raleigh Carter the daughter of Peter Carter and Francis his wyffe.

<sup>161</sup> *Boyd's Marriage Indexes, 1538–1850*, FindMyPast.com

3. *Sara Carter*, bp. 14 May 1620;<sup>[162]</sup> possibly the Sarah Carter who m. John Lovell 15 Oct. 1644 in Thorpe Mandeville, Northamptonshire, about 8 miles from Claydon.<sup>[163]</sup>
- iv. ANN CARTER, bp. Claydon 25 Sept. 1579;<sup>[164]</sup> m. there 3 Aug. 1601 THOMAS GOOD.<sup>[165]</sup>
  - Known child of Thomas and Ann (Carter) Good:
    1. *Henry Good*.<sup>[166]</sup>
- v. JOHN CARTER, bp. Claydon 21 Oct. 1581;<sup>[167]</sup> not mentioned in his father's 1619 will.
- vi. JULIAN CARTER, bp. Claydon 20 Dec. 1583;<sup>[168]</sup> d. aft. 1661;<sup>[169]</sup> m. Claydon 19 Nov. 1604 CHRISTOPHER<sup>A</sup> BOREMAN,<sup>[170]</sup> s. of Thomas "the younger," and wife, Dorothy (Gregory) Boreman,<sup>[171]</sup> bp. there 22 Dec. 1581;<sup>[172]</sup> bur. there 1 April 1640.<sup>[173]</sup>

Children of Christopher<sup>A</sup> and Julian (Carter) Boreman (first six bp. Banbury, Oxfordshire, last two Claydon):

1. *Anne Boreman*, bp. 15 Sept. 1605.<sup>[174]</sup>
2. *Felix Boreman*, bp. 18 Aug. 1607;<sup>[175]</sup> bur. Banbury 10 Oct. 1613.<sup>[176]</sup>
3. *Elizabeth Boreman*, bp. 26 Nov. 1609;<sup>[177]</sup> m. J\_\_\_\_\_ Middleton.<sup>[178]</sup> In London in 1661, when she wrote her brother, Samuel, in New England.<sup>[179]</sup>
4. *Sara Boreman*, bp. 6 Sept. 1612.<sup>[180]</sup>
5. *Samuel<sup>1</sup> Boreman*, bp. 20 Aug. 1615;<sup>[181]</sup> d. Wethersfield, Conn., April 1673; m. *Mary Betts*, d. 3 Aug. 1684, Wethersfield.<sup>[182]</sup>
6. *Margaret Boreman*, bp. 13 April 1618.<sup>[183]</sup>

<sup>162</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Sara Carter the daughter of Peter Carter and Franncys his wyffe.

<sup>163</sup> *England Marriages, 1538–1973*, FindMyPast.com

<sup>164</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Ann Carter daughter of Felyx Carter and Margaret his wyffe.

<sup>165</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Thomas Good and Ann Carter.

<sup>166</sup> Named in his grandfather's 1619 will (Goldthwaite, *Boardman Genealogy*, 133).

<sup>167</sup> *Register of Claydon*: John Carter sonne of Felyx Carter and Margaret his wyffe.

<sup>168</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Julian Carter the daughter of Felix Carter and Margaret his wyffe.

<sup>169</sup> Goldthwaite, *Boardman Genealogy*, 131. Mentioned in a letter of that year from her daughter, Elizabeth Middleton, of London, to Elizabeth's brother, Samuel Boreman, in Wethersfield.

<sup>170</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Christopher Boreman and Julyan Carter.

<sup>171</sup> Goldthwaite, *Boardman Genealogy*, 93 (and see next note).

<sup>172</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Christopher Boreman the sonne of Thomas Boreman & Dorathe his wyffe. Their marriage took place there 16 Feb. 1579/80: Thomas Boreman and Dorithe Gregorie.

<sup>173</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Christopher Bourman.

<sup>174</sup> Register of St. Mary, Banbury, Oxfordshire, 1558–1653 (images on Ancestry.com) [hereafter *Register of Banbury*]: Anne Bowrman daughter to Chrystopher Bowrman.

<sup>175</sup> *Register of Banbury*: Felyx Bowrman sonne to Chrystopher Bowrman.

<sup>176</sup> *Register of Banbury*: Felix Boreman.

<sup>177</sup> *Register of Banbury*: Elizabeth Borman daughter to Christofer Borman.

<sup>178</sup> Goldthwaite, *Boardman Genealogy*, 43.

<sup>179</sup> Goldthwaite, *Boardman Genealogy*, 131.

<sup>180</sup> *Register of Banbury*: Sara daughter to Xpofer Borema[n].

<sup>181</sup> *Register of Banbury*: Samuell Borma[n] son to Xpofer Borma[n] & Julian his wife.

<sup>182</sup> Goldthwaite, *Boardman Genealogy*, 138–143, 158–175.

<sup>183</sup> *Register of Banbury*: Margaret Borman daughter to Christopher Borman.



7. *Christopher Boreman*, bp. 22 Nov. 1620.<sup>[184]</sup>
8. *Ursula Boreman*, bp. 18 Dec. 1624.<sup>[185]</sup>

vii. *JOAN CARTER*, bp. Claydon 10 Nov. 1585;<sup>[186]</sup> bur. there 7 April 1637;<sup>[187]</sup> m. say 1608 *FRANCIS WARD*, bur. Claydon 1 Aug. 1634.<sup>[188]</sup> Francis left an undated will proved 13 May 1636, naming his sons John, Francis, Felix, and Thomas, and his brother Richard Ward, and making his (unnamed) wife his executor.<sup>[189]</sup>

Children of Francis and Joan (Carter) Ward (bp. in Claydon):

1. *John Ward*, bp. 17 Jan. 1609/10.<sup>[190]</sup>
2. *Francis Ward*, bp. 1 May 1613.<sup>[191]</sup>
3. *Thomas Ward*, bp. 12 Feb. 1615/6;<sup>[192]</sup> d. prob. bef. 2 May 1622.
4. *Felix Ward*, bp. 3 Oct. 1618.<sup>[193]</sup>
5. *Thomas Ward* (again), bp. 2 May 1622.<sup>[194]</sup>

viii. *ALICE CARTER*, bp. Claydon 17 July 1589;<sup>[195]</sup> d. aft. 1625 (when her last known child was born); m. say 1612 *PHILIP GARDNER*, bp. Claydon 2 May 1584, son of Edward and Julian (\_\_\_\_\_) Gardner.<sup>[196]</sup>

Known children of Philip and Alice (Carter) Gardner (bp. in Claydon):

1. *Julian Gardner*, bp. 18 Sept. 1614.<sup>[197]</sup>
2. *Edward Gardner*, bp. 15 Dec. 1616.<sup>[198]</sup>
3. *Margaret Gardner*, bp. 17 Oct. 1619.<sup>[199]</sup>
4. *Mary Gardner*, bp. 2 March 1621/2.<sup>[200]</sup>
5. *Ann Gardner*, bp. 1 Oct. 1625.<sup>[201]</sup>

<sup>184</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Christopher Borman the sonne of Christopher Borman and Julyan his wyffe.

<sup>185</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Ursula Borman the daughter of Christopher Borman and Julyan his wyffe.

<sup>186</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Jone Carter the daughter of felix Carter and Margaret his wyffe.

<sup>187</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Joane Ward. Will: Oxfordshire peculiars of Banbury and Thames original wills, Pec.54/3/33 (images on FindMyPast.com): undated; proved 3 May 1637; inventory taken 9 Nov. 1637; "Joane Ward wife to Frauncis ward late deceased and his executrix"; named son Francis Ward (executor), son Felix (Phelixe) Ward, and son Thomas; signed by mark; witnesses John Chauncy, Alies Allen (by mark) and Xpofer Bormane.

<sup>188</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Francis Ward.

<sup>189</sup> PCC 44 Pile (PROB 11/171 folio 16): "Francis Ward of Cledon in the Countie of Oxford being sick in bodie." While Francis did not name his wife in the will, she was named in the probate clause: "Joanne Ward Relicte."

<sup>190</sup> *Register of Claydon*: John Ward the sonne of Francis Ward and Jone his wyffe.

<sup>191</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Francys Ward the sonne of Francys Ward and Jone his wyffe.

<sup>192</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Thomas Ward the sonne of Francys Ward and Jone his wyffe.

<sup>193</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Felix Ward the sonne of Francys Ward and Jone his wyffe.

<sup>194</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Thomas Ward the sonne of Frannncys Ward and Jone his wyffe.

<sup>195</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Alice Carter the daughter of Phelix Carter and Margaret his wyffe.

<sup>196</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Phillip Gardner the sonne of Edward Gardner and Julian his wyffe.

<sup>197</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Julyan Gardner the daughter of Phillip Gardner and Alice his wyffe.

<sup>198</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Edward Gardner the sonne of Phillip Gardner and Alice his wyffe.

<sup>199</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Margaret Gardner the daughter of Phillip Gardner and Alice his wyffe.

<sup>200</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Mary Gardner the daughter of Phillip Gardner and Alice his wyffe.

<sup>201</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Ann Gardner the daughter of Phillip Gardner and Alice his wyffe.

- ix. RICHARD CARTER, bp. Claydon 6 Nov. 1591;<sup>[202]</sup> bur. there 17 April 1616.<sup>[203]</sup>  
In the nuncupative will of “Rychard Carter the sonne of Felix Carter of Cleydon in the p[ar]ish of Cropredie . . . yeoman” (dated 16 Sept. 1616) he left “three score and eight sheep” to his father; he also mentioned his sister Julian’s children; and “Franncys Ward” was one of the witnesses.<sup>[204]</sup>

*Kelly M. Keegan (kellymkg@me.com) has a B.A. in Art History from Oberlin College and is an interior designer and construction project manager in Washington, D.C. She would like to dedicate this article to her mother, Janice Kay Henningsen, in fulfillment of a long-ago Mother’s Day promise; and to her father’s mother, Fern Annette (Sommer) Keegan, who researched the ancestry of her husband Harold John Keegan for many years. The author is a descendant of Samuel<sup>1</sup> Boreman/Boardman via Harold Keegan’s grandmother, Eliza Jane (Olney) Keegan.*



<sup>202</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Rychard Carter the sonne of Felyx Carter.

<sup>203</sup> *Register of Claydon*: Rychard Carter the sonne of Felix Carter.

<sup>204</sup> Goldthwaite, *Boardman Genealogy*, 136–137. The inventory was taken on 20 Sept. 1616 by John Stockley, Francis (Frances) Ward, and George Carter.

# Solomon<sup>6</sup> Walker of Langdon, New Hampshire; Delmar, Tioga County, Pennsylvania; and Nicholas County, (West) Virginia

*Eugene Allen Walker and Neva P. Adams*

---

In 1773, Seth<sup>5</sup> Walker (Seth<sup>4-3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>1</sup>) was the first settler of that portion of Charlestown, New Hampshire, which was set off and incorporated as the town of Langdon in 1787.<sup>[1]</sup> He married at Deerfield, Massachusetts, on 23 October 1770 Eunice Graves.<sup>[2]</sup>

Solomon<sup>6</sup> Walker was the only son of Seth and Eunice (Graves) Walker.<sup>[3]</sup> He was born say 1774 at Charlestown (Langdon),<sup>[4]</sup> and married Leah Boyden, with intentions given 18 October 1795 in Alstead, New Hampshire.<sup>[5]</sup> She was born 8 January 1766 at Walpole, Massachusetts, the daughter of Ezekiel and Leah (Richardson) Boyden.<sup>[6]</sup>

At a Langdon town meeting on 1 March 1796, Seth Walker was chosen moderator. His son Solomon Walker and five others were chosen “Hog Reaf” [hog reeve] at the same meeting.<sup>[7]</sup> Solomon Walker joined the Universalist

---

<sup>1</sup> Frank Burnside Kingsbury, *History and Genealogical Register of the Town of Langdon, Sullivan County, New Hampshire* (Keene, N. H.: the author, 1932) [hereafter Kingsbury, *History of Langdon*], ii, 14, 245, 715–716. Seth Walker’s dwelling was number 196 in lot three of range five (see map p. ii). Prior to 1827, Charlestown and Langdon were in Cheshire County.

Kingsbury placed Capt. Richard<sup>1</sup> Walker as the father of Samuel<sup>1</sup> Walker (whom he therefore has as Samuel<sup>2</sup>). From research published in the early 1900s, however, it was clear that Capt. Richard Walker was born too late to be the father of Samuel; more recently, DNA studies have shown that Richard and Samuel were likely first or second cousins (Eugene Allen Walker, “Samuel<sup>1</sup> Walker, Kinsman of Captain Richard<sup>1</sup> Walker,” *American Ancestors* 23.4 [Winter 2023]:38–41 [hereafter Walker, “Samuel<sup>1</sup> Walker, Kinsman of Captain Richard<sup>1</sup> Walker”]).

<sup>2</sup> Thomas W. Baldwin, comp., *Vital Records of Deerfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Company, 1920), 241.

<sup>3</sup> “Melancholy Accident,” *Courier of New Hampshire* [Concord, N.H.], 16 Nov. 1803, p. 3, GenealogyBank.com [hereafter “Melancholy Accident”], “He [Seth] has left a wife, and one only son, to lament his untimely death”; see also Kingsbury, *History of Langdon*, 715–716.

<sup>4</sup> S. N. D. North, director, Bureau of the Census, *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790, New Hampshire* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1907), 19. Solomon is “under sixteen years” in the census record for his father Seth Walker at Langdon. Because Seth Walker had moved into Charlestown (Langdon) seventeen years prior to the 1790 Census, we can conclude that Solomon was born at Charlestown (Langdon).

<sup>5</sup> Town Records of Alstead, New Hampshire, 1752–1863, A:310 (FSL DGS 7750180, image 888), “The Intention of Marriage between Solomon Walker of Langdon & Leah Boyden of Alstead. Entered with me October 18th, 1795, Daniel Perin, T. Clerk.” Kingsbury, *History of Langdon*, 716, incorrectly identifies her as “Lear (or Leah) Boynton of Al[stead].”

<sup>6</sup> Henry Ernest Woods, editor, *Vital Records of Walpole, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1902), 17.

<sup>7</sup> Town Records of Langdon, New Hampshire, 1768–1849 [hereafter *Langdon Town Records*], 1:119–20 (FSL DGS 5510757, images 62–63).

Church of Langdon on 23 April 1796.<sup>[8]</sup> The 1800 census entry for Solomon Walker of Langdon lists three boys under 10 years of age, a female of age 16–25, and a female of age 26–44 (his wife Leah).<sup>[9]</sup>

On 25 October 1803 Solomon Walker discovered that his father Seth Walker had accidentally drowned that evening in a well on the Walker homestead.<sup>[10]</sup> Seth died intestate, and his widow Eunice Walker and son Solomon Walker were appointed administrators of his estate on 9 November 1803. An inventory showed that the estate was worth \$2,275.<sup>[11]</sup>

At a Langdon town meeting on 11 March 1806, Solomon Walker and Joseph Willard were chosen fence viewers.<sup>[12]</sup>

On 5 May 1806, Solomon and Leah Walker sold the Walker homestead in Langdon to James Egerton and Benjamin Stearns for “ten hundred & 50 dollars,” described as follows:

A Certain tract or parcel of Land...in Langdon... being lot N<sup>o</sup> three in the fifth range of lots as formerly laid out in Charlestown the whole of said lot excepting Two Acres sold off of the South west corner of said Lot and deeded to Obediah Kingsbury, and Also excepting the use and improvement of the dower of thirds Sett off to Eunice Walker relict of Seth Walker late of Langdon deceas<sup>d</sup> during the natural life of said Widow...

[Signed and sealed] Solomon Walker [and] Lear, her X mark, Walker.<sup>[13]</sup>

One month later, in June 1806, Solomon Walker and thirty-five other residents of Langdon signed a petition to the New Hampshire Legislature and General Court that a bank be incorporated at Walpole to serve the residents of Cheshire County.<sup>[14]</sup>

On 13 January 1807, Eunice Walker, “relict of Seth Walker late of Langdon,” sold her right of dower to James Egerton and Benjamin Stearns for “three hundred and twenty five dollars.”<sup>[15]</sup>

Solomon and his family left Langdon sometime after 1806,<sup>[16]</sup> perhaps soon after Eunice sold her dower in January 1807. Although a Solomon Walker is listed in the 1810 Census for Claremont, New Hampshire, that Solomon Walker is not the Solomon of Langdon.<sup>[17]</sup>

---

<sup>8</sup> Kingsbury, *History of Langdon*, 84–85.

<sup>9</sup> 1800 U. S. Census, Langdon, Cheshire County, New Hampshire, roll 20, p. 914.

<sup>10</sup> “Melancholy Accident”; Kingsbury, *History of Langdon*, 715, citing Chandler’s *History of Shirley, Mass.*, gives the date of death for Seth Walker as “Nov. 1804.”

<sup>11</sup> New Hampshire, Probate Court (Cheshire County), Probate Estate Files, 1769–1885, case W143 (FSL DGS 7131428, images 525–538).

<sup>12</sup> *Langdon Town Records*, 1:252 (image 135).

<sup>13</sup> Cheshire County (New Hampshire), Deeds, 47:279 (FSL DGS 7919208, image 745).

<sup>14</sup> *New Hampshire, U.S., Government Petitions, 1700–1826*, Ancestry.com.

<sup>15</sup> Cheshire County (New Hampshire) Deeds, 50:412–413 [FSL DGS 7836182, images 217–218].

<sup>16</sup> Kingsbury, *History of Langdon*, 716: “they left town, 1806?”

<sup>17</sup> Solomon Walker of Claremont, New Hampshire, married Charity Stevens, granddaughter of Elihu Stevens, Esq., (Cheshire County, New Hampshire, probate estate files (FSL DGS 7131407, images 1354–1384). This family removed to Michigan by 1830. He was likely a son of Andrew and Sarah (Carrol) Walker of Thompson, Windham County, Connecticut, as a Solomon Walker requested appraisers of the Andrew Walker estate and held a \$200 bond at its settlement (Connecticut State Library [(Hartford, Connecticut)], *Probate Files Collection, Early to 1880* [FSL DGS 7629176, images 1171–1183]). Solomon and Charity (Stevens) Walker had a son Andrew Carroll Walker,

## Leah Walker of Nicholas County, (West) Virginia

After 1806, Solomon and Leah Walker no longer appear in the public records of Langdon or anywhere else in New Hampshire. However, there was a Leah Walker (widow) who appeared in the Nicholas County, (West) Virginia, personal property tax lists from 1823 through 1826.<sup>[18]</sup> Could this be the Leah Walker of Langdon?

On 5 January 1826, this Leah Walker wrote the following marriage consent letter to the clerk of the Nicholas County Court:

Sir yourself, please to Issue a License for John Mosbarger to Marry my daughter Eliza Walker & this shall be your sufficient authority for so doing. Given in my hand this 5 day of January 1826, Leah Walker.

Teste, Solon Walker, Joel Walker.<sup>[19]</sup>

A marriage bond was issued for John Mosbarger and Eliza Walker of Nicholas County, Virginia, on 11 January 1826; they were married there on 1 March 1826 by John Skidmore.<sup>[20]</sup> The Mosbarger family removed to Huntington Township, Gallia County, Ohio, by 1840, and remained there until after 1850.<sup>[21]</sup> Leah Walker, who accompanied the Mosbarger family to Gallia County, died at Huntington Township on 17 August 1842.<sup>[22]</sup>

The Mosbarger family then moved to Worth County, Missouri, about 1855.<sup>[23]</sup> John Mosbarger died in Allendale in that county on 13 September 1856, and his widow Eliza (Walker) Mosbarger died in Allendale on 6 April 1888.<sup>[24]</sup> Both are buried in the Lotts Grove Cemetery, Allendale.<sup>[25]</sup>

---

who may have been named after the likely grandparents Andrew and Sarah (Carrol) Walker of Thompson, Connecticut.

<sup>18</sup> Nicholas County, Virginia, Personal Property Tax Lists, 1818–1850 (FSL DGS 8151581 [hereafter *Nicholas County Tax Lists*], images 235, 253, 273, and 293).

<sup>19</sup> James S. Blake and Evelyn E. Blake, *Early Nicholas County (West) Virginia Marriage Bonds (& Records), 1818–1864* (Craigsville, West Virginia: By the Authors, 1995) [hereafter Blake and Blake, *Early Nicholas County Marriages*], 37. This reference has “Louk? Walker” giving consent, and “Solon Walker-Todd Walker” as Teste (witnesses). However, photocopies of the consent letter and marriage bond were sent to Neva P. Adams by Evelyn E. Blake about 1998–9. Careful examination of these photocopies confirm that the consenting parent was Leah Walker, and that Solon Walker and Joel Walker were the witnesses. It is not known whether the original documents are extant as they are no longer found at the Nicholas County Court.

<sup>20</sup> Blake and Blake, *Early Nicholas County Marriages*, 37, 65.

<sup>21</sup> 1840 U. S. Census, Huntington, Gallia County, Ohio, p. 47; 1850 U. S. Census, Huntington, Gallia County, Ohio, p. 387b.

<sup>22</sup> John and Eliza (Walker) Mosbarger Family Bible Records, 1806–1888, *The Holy Bible Containing the Old and New Testaments* (New York: D. Fanshaw, Printer, 1829), privately held by Wayne Mosbarger, a fourth-generation descendant of John and Eliza (Walker) Mosbarger [hereafter *Mosbarger Family Bible*]: “Leah Walker died August the 17th 1842.” She is likely the female age 70–79 enumerated in the 1840 Census for John Mosbarger.

<sup>23</sup> “Obituary–Mosbarger,” *Worth County Tribune* (Grant City, Missouri), 7 Feb. 1923, p. 5 (Newspapers.com): “John Quincy Mosbarger, son of John and Eliza Mosbarger, was born near Vinton, Gallia County, Ohio, on Nov. 2, 1853.... When he was two years of age his parents moved to Gentry County, now Worth County [Missouri].”

<sup>24</sup> *Mosbarger Family Bible*: “John Mosbarger Died September the 13th 1856; Eliza Mosbarger Died April 6th, 1888.”

<sup>25</sup> Ben Glick, *Lotts Grove Cemetery, Smith Township, Worth Co., MO, Cemetery Transcriptions based on digital Photos taken by Ben Glick August 2001*, worth.mogenweb.org.

## Eliza (Walker) Mosbarger of Worth County, Missouri

Eliza (Walker) Mosbarger, widow of John, and daughter of Leah Walker, was born on 15 November 1809.<sup>[26]</sup> Her place of birth is listed as Pennsylvania in the 1860 and 1870 censuses.<sup>[27]</sup> In the 1880 census she is listed as born in Pennsylvania, father born in New Hampshire, and mother born in Massachusetts.<sup>[28]</sup> This matches the profile for Solomon Walker of Langdon, New Hampshire, who was born there, and his wife Leah (Boyden) Walker, who was born in Massachusetts. If Eliza was the daughter of Solomon and Leah Walker of Langdon, then a record of Solomon Walker in Pennsylvania should be found.

A search of the 1810 Pennsylvania census returned a Solomon Walker in Delmar, Pennsylvania.<sup>[29]</sup> Eliza Walker, who was born in 1809, should be counted in this census record. However, no females under age 10 are found. A careful examination of the entire census page reveals that the first two columns for females are missing. This census record is consistent with the 1800 census for Solomon Walker of Langdon, with the addition of one boy under 10 years of age, and one adult female age 45 or older.<sup>[30]</sup>

This Solomon does not appear in the 1800 or 1820 Pennsylvania censuses. However, a Solomon Walker was listed in the 1816 tax list for Monongalia County, (West) Virginia.<sup>[31]</sup> No other entries were found for Solomon Walker for adjacent years or neighboring counties of (West) Virginia. It is likely that Solomon died prior to 1820, leaving a widow and children.

## Children of Solomon and Leah (Boyden) Walker

It has been established that Leah Walker of Nicholas County had a daughter Eliza from Leah's consent letter for her daughter's marriage to John Mosbarger. That she had sons Solon and Joel can be inferred from this letter in which Solon Walker and Joel Walker were witnesses. Additional sons of Solomon and Leah Walker have been identified from an examination of Nicholas County records.

An Ira Walker appeared in the personal property tax lists of Nicholas County, (West) Virginia, for the years 1818 through 1820, and 1825 through 1831.<sup>[32]</sup> He appropriated 27 acres of land in Nicholas County about 1822 from Hedgman Triplett;<sup>[33]</sup> however, no record has been found that he received a grant for this land.

<sup>26</sup> *Mosbarger Family Bible*: "Eliza Walker was born November the 15th 1809."

<sup>27</sup> 1860 U. S. Census, Township 66, Gentry County, Missouri, p. 905; 1870 U. S. Census, Smith, Worth County, Missouri, p. 406B.

<sup>28</sup> 1880 U. S. Census, Smith, Worth County, Missouri, pp. 379A–B. Eliza Mosbarger is enumerated in the household of her son John Quincy Mosbarger.

<sup>29</sup> 1810 U. S. Census, Delmar, Tioga County, Pennsylvania, p. 89a, "Solom<sup>n</sup> Walker, 1-3-0-1-0 / b-b-1-1-1." Note: the first two columns for females appear to be missing on the page.

<sup>30</sup> The additional adult female is perhaps Eunice, the widow of Seth Walker and mother of Solomon. It is unlikely that she is Leah's mother, who personally appeared before William Heath, Judge of Probate, on 6 Dec. 1808 at Dedham, Massachusetts, after the Solomon Walker family had left Langdon (Norfolk Co., Mass., *Probate Docket Books and Record Books*, 16:101 [FSL DGS 7703992, image 365]).

<sup>31</sup> Monongalia County, Virginia, Personal Property Tax Lists, 1783–1850, (FSL DGS 7857026, image 811).

<sup>32</sup> *Nicholas County Tax Lists*, images 163, 181, 193, 273, 293, 312, 329, 349, 370, 387.

<sup>33</sup> Library of Virginia, Land Office reel 338, Warrant No. 7224.



On 23 February 1830 Ira Walker appropriated 25 acres of land from John G. Stephenson.<sup>[34]</sup> This land was “situate[d] in Nicholas County on Strange Creek a south east branch of Elk river,” surveyed on “11 May 1832 by virtue of a Land Office Treasury Warrant N<sup>o</sup> 10,421” and granted to Solon Walker and Joel Walker on 1 November 1832.<sup>[35]</sup>

Ira Walker died prior to 23 July 1832, when his estate was appraised.<sup>[36]</sup> Since his parcel of 25 acres was granted after his death to Solon and Joel, we conclude that Ira Walker was their brother and a son of Solomon and Leah Walker.

Ira appeared in the 1820 U. S. Census for Nicholas County, (West) Virginia.<sup>[37]</sup> The profile of this census is consistent with that for Solomon Walker’s 1810 U. S. Census for Delmar, Pennsylvania, when considering the absence of Solomon and the addition of Eliza, age 10–15. Ira Walker, the eldest child, became head of the household after Solomon’s death prior to 1820. There are two females in this census age “forty-five and upwards.” They are likely Leah and her mother-in-law Eunice.

On 7 July 1823, Solon Walker and Seth Walker were granted “a certain tract or parcel of land, containing One-hundred acres, situate in the County of Nicholas, on the south side of Elk river.” This land was surveyed “on the eleventh day of September 1822, by virtue of a Land Office Treasury Warrant N<sup>o</sup> 7224, issued the 4<sup>th</sup> of March 1822.”<sup>[38]</sup> On 7 October 1831, “in consideration of one dollar lawful money,” Seth Walker sold his share of this land to Joel Walker.<sup>[39]</sup> These land transactions help to confirm that Seth Walker was a brother to Solon and Joel Walker.

From a biographical sketch of Albert Walker, we learn the following about his father, Seth Walker:<sup>[40]</sup>

Seth Walker was a native of New Hampshire, where his birth occurred on the 9th day of September 1800. The first wife of Seth Walker bore him seven children and died in Brown Township, this county [i.e., Hancock County]; the following are the names of the children: Ira, of Madison County, Indiana..., Solon, of Madison County [NB: probably named after their uncles Ira and Solon Walker].... Seth Walker was reared to manhood in New Hampshire and then went to Virginia, where he lived for some years, going thence to Ohio. For several years he was engaged in rafting and freighting on the Ohio River and on quitting that business came to Indiana and located in Madison County. . . .

<sup>34</sup> Library of Virginia, Land Office reel 339, Warrant No. 10421.

<sup>35</sup> Virginia Land Office Grants No. 83, 1833–1837 (Library of Virginia, Reel 149, p. 28).

<sup>36</sup> Nicholas County, West Virginia, will books, 1:71 (FSL DGS 4713615, image 52). The inventory of Ira Walker’s personal goods was valued at \$65.29 ½ and consisted of a sword, a castor hat, a regimental coat, two volumes of “Matitia Law,” a coat, waist coat, and pantaloons, “one double barrilled gun one half the property of the deceast,” a foot adze, a falling axe, a scythe, a pinch back watch, an inkstand, a cleaver, a bed tick, one third part of a whip saw, a butcher knife, a cotton handkerchief, and a small kettle and lid—essential items for life on the frontier. Ira’s military items may have been his own outright, or inherited from his father Solomon or grandfather Seth Walker.

<sup>37</sup> 1820 U. S. Census, Nicholas County, (West) Virginia, p. 205A, “Ira Walker, 0-1-0-3-0-0 / 0-1-0-0-2.”

<sup>38</sup> Virginia Land Office Grants No. 72, 1822–1826 (Library of Virginia, Reel 138, p. 294).

<sup>39</sup> Nicholas County, West Virginia, deed books, 2:425 (FSL DGS 8588381, image 536).

<sup>40</sup> *Biographical Memoirs of Hancock County, Indiana* (Logansport, Indiana: B. F. Bowen, 1902) [hereafter *Biographical Memoirs of Hancock County*], 415.

According to the publisher, “every biographical sketch has been submitted for approval and correction to the person for whom it was written” (who in this instance would be Albert Walker, the youngest son of Seth).<sup>[41]</sup>

Seth left Nicholas County about 1824.<sup>[42]</sup> It was then that he probably went to Ohio via the Elk and Kanawha Rivers, which empty into the Ohio River. He probably moved to Brown Township, Hancock County, Indiana, about 1831, when he sold his Nicholas County property.<sup>[43]</sup>

Solon and Joel Walker were very close to each other, as evidenced by both signing Leah’s consent letter and their joint ownership of property. They are listed together in the Braxton County, (West) Virginia, tax lists for the years 1836 through 1850 inclusive, where Joel is enumerated as Joel B. Walker for several of those years.<sup>[44]</sup> In the 1850 census for Braxton County, Solon Walker and his family are listed in dwelling number 429. His brother Joel is listed next door in dwelling number 430.<sup>[45]</sup> After Solon’s death, his widow Elizabeth moved to Iowa. She is listed in the 1860 census for Union, Iowa; and her brother-in-law Joel is in the same household.<sup>[46]</sup>

## Y-Chromosome DNA

Y-chromosome DNA testing has indicated that this West Virginia family had its roots in New England. The Y-chromosome is inherited exclusively in the male line, being passed from father to son. Within group GR-12 of the Walker Surname DNA Project, descendants of Samuel<sup>1</sup> Walker of Woburn, Massachusetts, are characterized by short tandem repeat (STR) mutations of 22 at DYS390 and 13 at DYS522.<sup>[47]</sup> Big Y-700 DNA tests for descendants of Solon Walker and Seth Walker, both sons of Leah, have these same defining characteristics, confirming descent from Samuel<sup>1</sup>.<sup>[48]</sup>

The testing also revealed a single nucleotide polymorphism (SNP) mutation at I-FT374885. This mutation is unique to the descendants of Seth<sup>3</sup> (*Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>) and John<sup>3</sup> (*Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>) and is not found in the descendants of Samuel<sup>2</sup> (*Samuel*<sup>1</sup>) or John<sup>2</sup> (*Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), thus indicating descent from Joseph<sup>2</sup> (*Samuel*<sup>1</sup>).

## Genealogical Summary

**SOLOMON<sup>6</sup> WALKER** (*Seth*<sup>5-3</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), was born in Charlestown (Langdon), New Hampshire, say 1774, the son of Seth and Eunice (Graves) Walker. He died in West Virginia between 1816 and 1818. Solomon married

<sup>41</sup> *Biographical Memoirs of Hancock County*, Preface.

<sup>42</sup> 1823 is the last year in which Seth Walker appears in the Nicholas County tax lists (*Nicholas County Tax Lists*, image 235).

<sup>43</sup> As noted above. The Seth Walker family appears in Brown Township in 1840 (1840 U. S. Census, Brown, Hancock County, Indiana, p. 197).

<sup>44</sup> Braxton County, Virginia, Personal Property Tax Lists, 1836–1850 (FSL DGS 8151944, images 20, 36, 47, 61, 176, 200, 217).

<sup>45</sup> 1850 U. S. Census, District 4, Nicholas County, (West) Virginia, p. 204b.

<sup>46</sup> 1860 U. S. Census, Union, Des Moines County, Iowa, p. 239.

<sup>47</sup> Walker, “Samuel<sup>1</sup> Walker, Kinsman of Captain Richard<sup>1</sup> Walker,” 40.

<sup>48</sup> familytreedna.com/groups/walker-dna-project-mt-dna-results/about, kit numbers 919661 (DNA donor<sup>11</sup>, Edward<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>9-8</sup>, Solon<sup>7</sup>, ...) and 1006487 (DNA donor<sup>12</sup>, Harlan<sup>11</sup>, Glen<sup>10</sup>, Jesse<sup>9-8</sup>, Seth<sup>7</sup>, ...).

(intentions published 18 October 1795 at Alstead, New Hampshire) **LEAH BOYDEN**, the daughter of Ezekiel and Leah (Richardson) Boyden. She was born at Walpole, Massachusetts, on 8 January 1766, and died at Huntington, Gallia County, Ohio, on 17 August 1842.

Children of Solomon<sup>6</sup> and Leah (Boyden) Walker (i-iv born in New Hampshire, probably in Langdon):

- i. IRA<sup>7</sup> WALKER, b. say 1796; d. Nicholas Co., (West) Virginia, before 23 July 1832.
- ii. SOLON WALKER, b. abt. 1799;<sup>[49]</sup> d. Braxton Co., (West) Virginia, abt. 1854/5;<sup>[50]</sup> m. Nicholas Co. 18 Dec. 1828 ELIZABETH CART, daughter of John Cart.<sup>[51]</sup>
- iii. SETH WALKER, b. 9 Sept. 1800;<sup>[52]</sup> d. Brown Twp., Hancock Co., Ind., 19 July 1874;<sup>[53]</sup> m. (1) Gallia Co., 12 Jan. 1825 MARY “POLLY” CHILDERS;<sup>[54]</sup> m. (2) Henry Co., Ind., 3 Feb. 1842 ELIZABETH ROGERS;<sup>[55]</sup> m. (3) Hancock Co., 2 Aug. 1871 NANCY (ROGERS) CASS,<sup>[56]</sup> sister of Elizabeth.
- iv. JOEL B. WALKER, b. abt. 1806;<sup>[57]</sup> d. Iowa bet. 1895 and 1900.<sup>[58]</sup>
- v. ELIZA WALKER, b. probably in Delmar, Pa., 15 Nov. 1809;<sup>[59]</sup> d. Allendale, Mo., 6 April 1888;<sup>[60]</sup> m. Nicholas Co. 1 March 1826 JOHN MOSBARGER.<sup>[61]</sup>

*Eugene Allen Walker (walker1637@comcast.net) is a ninth-generation descendant of Capt. Samuel Walker of Woburn, Mass., and is the author of several Walker genealogical articles appearing in the Register and American Ancestors magazine.*

*Neva P. Adams (searching4dna@gmail.com) is an eleventh-generation descendant of Capt. Samuel Walker of Woburn, Mass., and a sixth-generation descendant of Solomon Walker. She has researched the West Virginia Walkers and allied families for several decades.*

<sup>49</sup> 1850 U. S. Census, District 4, Braxton County, (West) Virginia, p. 204B: age 50.

<sup>50</sup> Braxton County, (West) Virginia), Land Book 1851–1856, pp. 239, 310 (FSL DGS 8613399, images 144, 183), entered for the years 1854 as “Walker, Solon” and 1855 as “Walker, Solon heirs.”

<sup>51</sup> Blake and Blake, *Early Nicholas County Marriages*, 51, 69. This reference has 1828-12-28 which is clearly a transcription error from the original marriage document. A photocopy of the original document was sent to Neva P. Adams by Evelyn E. Blake c. 1998–1999. Careful examination of the photocopy confirms that the marriage date was 18 Dec. 1828. It is not known whether the original marriage document is extant as it is no longer found at the Nicholas County Court.

<sup>52</sup> *Biographical Memoirs of Hancock County*, 415.

<sup>53</sup> *Biographical Memoirs of Hancock County*, 416.

<sup>54</sup> Marriage records of Gallia County, Ohio), 1:136 (FSL DGS 4016313, image 82).

<sup>55</sup> Marriage records of Henry County, Indiana, D:452 (FSL DGS 4171276, image 243).

<sup>56</sup> Marriage records of Hancock County, Indiana, 6:29 (FSL DGS 7730026, image 176).

<sup>57</sup> 1860 U. S. Census, Union, Des Moines County, Iowa, p. 239: Joel Walker born in N. H., age 54. His age in the 1850 census was given as 42 (District 4, Braxton County, [West] Virginia, p. 204B).

<sup>58</sup> In the 1895 Iowa State Census (Benton Township, Des Moines County, p.28), Joel Walker was enumerated in the household of James Caten and his wife Susan (Walker) Caten, daughter of Solon Walker. He cannot be found in the 1900 census.

<sup>59</sup> *Mosbarger Family Bible*.

<sup>60</sup> *Mosbarger Family Bible*.

<sup>61</sup> *Mosbarger Family Bible*.

# The English Origin of Robert<sup>1</sup> Cutler of Charlestown, Massachusetts

Randy A. West

Robert<sup>1</sup> Cutler of Charlestown, Massachusetts, immigrated to New England in 1636; his English origin has remained unknown.<sup>[1]</sup> His family consisted of a wife named Rebecca and four children: John, Rebecca, Hannah (married in 1654), and Nathaniel (baptized in Charlestown in 1640).<sup>[2]</sup> Robert's son John was born about 1629 based on his gravestone,<sup>[3]</sup> and his daughter Rebecca married in 1649 or 1650.<sup>[4]</sup> Based on their dates of marriage, daughters Rebecca and Hannah were born say 1630 and 1634, respectively, assuming age 20 at marriage.

A search of English records has found the baptisms for Robert's three elder children in the parish of Wargrave, Berkshire, as well as for an earlier daughter named Rebecca who died young. A transcription of these records is as follows:

15 March 1628/9	Baptism	John Cutler sonne of Robert
10 October 1630	Baptism	Rebecca Cutler daughter of Robert
22 February 1631/2	Burial	Rebecca Cutler daughter of Robert
11 November 1632	Baptism	Rebecca Cutler daughter of Robert
15 February 1634/5	Baptism	Hannah Cutler daughter of Robert <sup>[5]</sup>

The above information is used in the following genealogical summary of the family of Robert<sup>1</sup> Cutler.

## Genealogical Summary

**ROBERT<sup>1</sup> CUTLER** was born say 1603 (assuming age 25 at baptism of eldest known child). He was perhaps baptized in Wargrave, Berkshire, on 14 October 1604 as “Robert Cutler sonne of John Cutler.”<sup>[6]</sup> He married by 1628, **REBECCA** \_\_\_\_\_. She was very likely the Rebecca Kirke who married in Henley on Thames, Oxfordshire, on 9 June 1628, “Robtus Cutler.”<sup>[7]</sup> Robert immigrated

<sup>1</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1640, A Concise Compendium* (Boston: NEHGS, 2015), 85.  
<sup>2</sup> Thomas Bellows Wyman, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1629–1818*, 2 vols. (Boston: David Clapp and Son, 1879) [hereafter Wyman, *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*], 1:254.  
<sup>3</sup> Wyman, *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, 1:255: “d. Sept. 12, 1694, in 66th y[ea]r. g[rave]. s[tone].”  
<sup>4</sup> Thomas W. Baldwin, comp., *Vital Records of Cambridge, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1914–1915), 2:100.  
<sup>5</sup> Wargrave, Berkshire, parish register, 1538–1710, Berkshire Record Office, D/P145/1/1 [FSL DGS 7907903] [hereafter *Wargrave Register*], images 466 (John's baptism), 467 (baptisms of the first and second Rebecca and burial of the first Rebecca), and 468 (Hannah's baptism).  
<sup>6</sup> *Wargrave Register*, image 455.  
<sup>7</sup> St. Mary, Henley on Thames, Oxfordshire, parish register, 1558–1734 [*Oxfordshire, England, Church of England Baptism, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, database at Ancestry.com, image 86 of 171]. This marriage is nine months before the baptism of the immigrant's eldest known

to New England by 1636 and was admitted a member of the Charlestown, Massachusetts, church on 6 November 1637.<sup>[8]</sup> He was made a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony on 2 May 1638.<sup>[9]</sup> Robert died in Charlestown on 7 March 1664/5 as “Deacon Robert Cutler,”<sup>[10]</sup> and his widow died there on 18 March 167[7]/8 as “Rebecca Cutler, widow of Robert Cutler.”<sup>[11]</sup> The will of “Robert Cutler of Charlstowne,” dated 1 May 1664 and proved 20 June 1665, gave bequests to “my now beloved Wife Rebecca Cutler ... my sonn Nathaniel Cuttler ... my Eldest sonn John Cutler ... my daughter Rebecca Arington now wife of Abraham Arington ... my daughter Hannah Griffin now wife unto Mathew Griffin.” His will mentioned “my Cousin Rockwell,” named his “wife Rebecca Cutler and my youngest son Nathaniell Cutler” executors, and desired “my loveing brethren Thomas Lynde and William Stitson” to be overseers.<sup>[12]</sup> The will of “Rebecka Cutler of Charlstown widow,” dated 25 July 1676 and proved 3 April 1678, gave bequests to “my son John Cutler . . . my daughter Rebeca the wife of Abraham Errington ... my son Nathaniell Cutler . . . his wife Elizabeth . . . my GrandChildren that is to say the children of John Cutler and the Children of Rebecca Errington and Hannah Griffins Children.” She named her son Nathaniel the executor of her will.<sup>[13]</sup>

Children of Robert<sup>1</sup> and Rebecca (probably Kirke) Cutler (i-iv baptized in Wargrave):

- i. JOHN<sup>2</sup> CUTLER, bp. 15 March 1628/9,<sup>[14]</sup> d. Charlestown, 12 Sept. 1694;<sup>[15]</sup> m. (1) by about 1651, ANNA WOODMANSEY,<sup>[16]</sup> bp. Loughborough, Leicestershire, 25 March 1627,<sup>[17]</sup> d. Charlestown, 31 Aug. 1683,<sup>[18]</sup> daughter of

---

child, and Henley on Thames is about four miles northwest of Wargrave. Thanks to Robert Battle, FASG, for bringing this marriage to my attention.

<sup>8</sup> James Frothingham Hunnewell, *Records of the First Church in Charlestown, Massachusetts, 1632–1789* (Boston: D. Clapp and Son, 1880), 9.

<sup>9</sup> *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, 1628–1686*, ed. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, 5 vols. in 6 (Boston: William White, 1853–1854), 1:374.

<sup>10</sup> Roger D. Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown, Massachusetts to the Year 1850, Volume I* (Boston: NEHGS, 1984) [hereafter Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown*], 48–49.

<sup>11</sup> Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown*, 103.

<sup>12</sup> Robert H. Rodgers, *Middlesex County in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England: Records of Probate and Administration, March 1660/1–December 1670* (Boston: NEHGS, 2001), 263–265.

<sup>13</sup> Middlesex County, Massachusetts, probate papers, case #5555 [FSL DGS 7553419], images 1003–1004.

<sup>14</sup> The are three records that state John's age: (1) deposition dated 15 June 1675 of “John Cutler aged about forty six years” (Middlesex County, Mass., court papers, folio 69 [FSL DGS 8131116], image 378); (2) deposition dated 15 April 1690 of “John Cutler Seneor Aged Sixty Years or there about” (Middlesex County, Mass., court papers, folio 138 [FSL DGS 8131118], image 691); and (3) his gravestone in Phipps Street Burial Ground, Charlestown, which reads “Here Lyes Y<sup>e</sup> Body Of Deacon John Cutler Who Died The 12 Of September 1694 An In The 66 Year Of His Age” (FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 3629002). All three of these records correspond very closely with his date of baptism.

<sup>15</sup> Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown*, 162: “Jno. Cuttler, deacon of the Church in Charlstown, son of a deacon.”

<sup>16</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume VII, T–Y* (Boston: NEHGS, 2011), 523–526 (sketch of Robert Woodmansey), at 525.

<sup>17</sup> Robert Battle, “Some English Records of Robert<sup>1</sup> Woodmansey, Schoolmaster of Boston, Massachusetts,” *Register* 175 (2021): 345–347, at 346.

<sup>18</sup> Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown*, 120: “Anna, wife of Leiut. Jno. Cuttler.”

- Robert<sup>1</sup> and Anne (Clarke) Woodmansey.<sup>[19]</sup> He m. (2) Charlestown, 29 Oct. 1684, MEHITABLE (NOWELL) HILTON,<sup>[20]</sup> daughter of Increase<sup>1</sup> and Parnell (Gray) (Parker) Nowell and widow of William (*William*<sup>1</sup>) Hilton.<sup>[21]</sup>
- ii. REBECCA CUTLER, bp. 10 Oct. 1630, bur. Wargrave, 22 Feb. 1631/2.
- iii. REBECCA CUTLER (again), bp. 11 Nov. 1632, living 29 Nov. 1689 (granted land in Cambridge, Mass.),<sup>[22]</sup> m. Cambridge, 1649 or 1650, ABRAHAM<sup>1</sup> ERRINGTON,<sup>[23]</sup> bp. All Saints, Newcastle, Northumberland, 19 June 1622,<sup>[24]</sup> d. 9 May 1677,<sup>[25]</sup> son of William<sup>A</sup> and Anne<sup>1</sup> (Liddell) Errington.<sup>[26]</sup>
- iv. HANNAH CUTLER, bp. 15 Feb. 1634/5, d. Charlestown, 2 Dec. 1674,<sup>[27]</sup> m. there 29 Aug. 1654, as his second wife, MATTHEW<sup>1</sup> GRIFFIN,<sup>[28]</sup> d. there 29 Dec. 1691.<sup>[29]</sup> Matthew m. (3) by 1678, Deborah (Norton) Hill, daughter of Francis<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Houghton) Norton and widow of Zachariah (*Abraham*<sup>1</sup>) Hill.<sup>[30]</sup>
- v. NATHANIEL CUTLER, bp. Charlestown, 8 Nov. 1640, d. there, 13 Aug. 1678,<sup>[31]</sup> m. there 2 Sept. 1668 ELIZABETH CARTER,<sup>[32]</sup> d. there, 3 Nov. 1694,<sup>[33]</sup> daughter of Thomas (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) and Anna (\_\_\_\_\_) Carter.<sup>[34]</sup>

Randy A. West, FASG (746west@comcast.net) has an interest in discovering the English origins of seventeenth-century immigrants to New England.

- <sup>19</sup> Robert Battle and John C. Brandon, "Identity of Anne, First Wife of Robert<sup>1</sup> Woodmansey, Schoolmaster of Boston, Massachusetts, and of Her Niece, Anne<sup>1</sup> (Not Storer), Wife of James Truman and Robert Skinner of Maryland," *Register* 177 (2023):67–84, at 75.
- <sup>20</sup> Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown*, 123: "Deacon Jno. Cutler & Mehetabel Hilton, widow."
- <sup>21</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Winthrop Fleet: Massachusetts Bay Company, Immigrants to New England, 1629–1630* (Boston: NEHGS, 2012), 499–504 (sketch of Increase Nowell), at 503.
- <sup>22</sup> *The Register Book of the Lands and Houses in the "New Towne" and the Town of Cambridge* (Cambridge: John Wilson & Son, 1896), 168, 176, "A Record of the lotts Granted to the Propriet[or]s of the Com[m]ons in the towne of Cambridge" included in the first division, "The forty eighth Lott was laid out to Widow Errington."
- <sup>23</sup> Middlesex County, Massachusetts, deeds, vol. 1 (transcript), p. 248 [FSL DGS 7448437], image 198. The date of the marriage is blank, but it is between marriages in 1649 and 1650.
- <sup>24</sup> Kerry William Bate, "The English Origins of the Cambridge, Massachusetts, Errington Family," *Register* 132 (1978):44–50, at 50.
- <sup>25</sup> William Thaddeus Harris, *Epitaphs From the Old Burying-Ground in Cambridge* (Cambridge: John Owen, 1845), 6: "Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of Abraham Erinton [*sic*] aged 55 y[ea]rs dec[ease]d May y<sup>e</sup> 9 1677."
- <sup>26</sup> Bate, "The English Origins of the Cambridge, Massachusetts, Errington Family," 49.
- <sup>27</sup> Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown*, 91: "Hannah, wife of Mathew Griffin."
- <sup>28</sup> Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown*, 14: "Matthew Griffin & Hannah Cutler, both of Charlestowne." Wyman stated that Matthew married an earlier wife named Joan before he married Hannah Cutler (Wyman, *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, 1:445, citing "returns in Reg[istry] of Deeds," but the source has not been found).
- <sup>29</sup> Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown*, 30, "Mathew Griffin Senr."
- <sup>30</sup> Roger Thompson, "The English Origins of Captain Francis Norton of Charlestown, Massachusetts," *Register* 165 (2011): 273–279, at 278 [NB: the citation on that page (in note 35) should be to page 445 of Wyman's *Charlestown* rather than 455]
- <sup>31</sup> Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown*, 104: "Nathaniell Cutler of Charlestowne, d. of smallpox."
- <sup>32</sup> Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown*, 70: "Nathaniell Cutler & Elizabeth Carter."
- <sup>33</sup> Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown*, 163: "Elizabeth Cutler, widow."
- <sup>34</sup> Wyman, *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, 1:187.



## Additions and Corrections

**BLACKLEACH/PROBEE.** “John Blackleach, Merchant, of London and New England,” by Gale Ion Harris, 148 (1994):7–44. The following was submitted by Jared James Nathan.

At page 8, John<sup>1</sup> Blackleach and Elizabeth<sup>1</sup> Bacon are stated to have been married before 31 Aug. 1630, apparently in London. John “Blackleeche” and Elizabeth Bacon were married on 30 Sept. 1623 at St. John of Wapping, Tower Hamlets, Middlesex, England.<sup>[1]</sup>

On page 21, John<sup>2</sup> Blackleach (*John*<sup>1</sup>) is noted to have been baptized on 10 Jan. 1631/2 at St. Gregory by St. Paul, London, and to have died on 9 Sept. 1703, “aged 77” [so born about 1626].<sup>[2]</sup> At the same church as the recorded baptism, there is a burial record for “John sonne of John Blackleeche” on 20 April 1632. It would seem that John and Elizabeth Blackleach named two children “John,” the surviving one either born about 1634/1635 (following the 1633 birth of his sister Mary) or else before 1631.<sup>[3]</sup>

On page 24, a discussion of John<sup>2</sup> Blackleach's first wife Elizabeth<sup>1</sup> [Sheafe?] as a possible daughter of Edmund<sup>A</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>A</sup> (Cotton) Sheafe was presented. Edmund Sheafe and Elizabeth Cotton were married in London on 29 June 1636.<sup>[4]</sup> Edmund and Elizabeth were known to have had three

---

<sup>1</sup> Unless otherwise cited, all London-area parish register entries in this section are from the database with images *London, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, Ancestry.com. The entry for this reads “John Blackleeche of ye p[ar]ish of St Lawrence singleman, and Elizabeth Bacon of this Hamlet singelwoman.” On p. 9 of the article, Elizabeth was said to have “sometime lived in Wapping.”

<sup>2</sup> Harris acknowledges this discrepancy by noting that Stiles called this age “an apparent exaggeration” (21 note 92).

<sup>3</sup> [From the editor] A prior birth would likely have been before 1629, as “A newe borne Infante, the sonne of John Blackleeche, and Elizabeth his wife” was bur. 7 July 1629 in St. Augustine, Watling Street, London. Though Nathan does not raise this particular issue, a 1623 marriage would raise questions about whether Elizabeth (Bacon) Blackleach could have been the Elizabeth Bacon bp. in 1609 (p. 9). When Robert Bacon m. Christian “Locksonne” (11 Oct. 1604 in St. Mary Magdalene, Old Fish Street, London), she was a widow with at least one surviving child (Henry Loxam, bp. 21 Dec. 1603 in St. Dunstan and All Saints, Stepney, son of “Raffe Loxam als Loxley of Stepny weaver”; he was named in the wills of both Robert and Christian Bacon). In that same parish “Raffe Loxam & Christian Jacob both of Stepny” had m. 17 Aug. 1600; “Raffe Loxsonn als Loxley of Stepny weaver” was bur. 30 June 1604; and “Christiann daughter of Edward Jacob” was bp. 29 July 1576. Perhaps Robert Bacon also came to the marriage with a child by a previous marriage, possibly the Elizabeth in question. There are also questions about whether or not there were two different Robert Bacons having children in St. Dunstan and All Saints, Stepney. “Robert sonne of Robert Bakon of Stepny sailer” was bp. there 25 Dec. 1605; the next three baptisms of children of a Robert Bacon all listed his occupation as “weaver” (*John* on 13 March 1607/8, *Elizabeth* on 6 Aug. 1609, and *Anne* on 12 Jan. 1611/12). From the will of Robert Bacon, husband of Christian, it is clear that he was a gunner in the British Navy, which would fit with the occupation of “sailor” but not so well with “weaver.”

<sup>4</sup> Register of St Michael Paternoster, London, 1568–1666 (FSL 374505).

children, as named in Edmund's 1647 will: Elizabeth, Rebecca, and Sampson.<sup>[5]</sup> Sampson<sup>1</sup> Sheafe was bp. at St. Faith Under St. Paul's, London on 6 Feb. 1646/7. Edmund Sheafe was buried there 28 Sept. 1649. Elizabeth (Cotton) Sheafe married second at All Hallows, London on 22 Sept. 1653 Mathew Barker.<sup>[6]</sup> In his 1698 will, Matthew Barker of St. Giles Cripplegate, London, named his "late beloved wife Mrs. Elizabeth Barker," his "loving daughter Elizabeth Probee," and his "son in law" [*i.e.*, stepson] Samson Sheafe.<sup>[7]</sup> Elizabeth "Shafte" married at St. Leonard Eastcheap, London on 16 July 1661 Edward "Probee." Matthew Probee, the same mentioned in Matthew Barker's will, named his uncle Sampson Sheafe and two sons Sampson and Jacob of New England in his own 1717 will.<sup>[8]</sup> Thus, John<sup>2</sup> Blackleach's first wife Elizabeth could not have been the daughter of Edmund<sup>A</sup> Sheafe and sister of Sampson<sup>1</sup> Sheafe, and her "cousin" relationship to Henry<sup>1</sup> Webb is more likely that of an actual kinship. Since Rebecca was not named in Matthew Barker's will, it is possible she died before 1698. It is worth noting that this also corrects an earlier item in *Register* 62 (1908):96, which names the wife of Edward Probee (and mother of Matthew Probee) as Elizabeth Barker, calling her the daughter of Elizabeth (Cotton) Sheafe by her second husband Matthew Barker.

**BORODELL.** "The Cumbrian Origins and Puritan Connections of Ann (Borodell) Denison and Margaret (Borodell) (Shepard) Mitchell," by Travis Dodge Miscia, 178 (2024):241–259.

Patrick Nielsen Hayden notes that the husband of Margaret Mitchell (p. 258) was *Stephen* Sewall and not *Henry*, with which the author agrees. The citation as given is correct.

**FERRIS.** "Nowe Lately Gone Into New England': The Essex Origins of Jeffery and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Ferris," by Travis Dodge Miscia, 177 (2023):387–394. The following was submitted by Randy A. West, FASG.

In the article, the date of Jeffery<sup>1</sup> Ferris's immigration to New England was determined to be between 5 April 1632 (when he witnessed a will [p. 388]) and June 1633 (when it was stated by defendant John Christmas in the *Borodell v. Christmas* Chancery suit that "said Ferris being nowe lately gone into New England" [p. 390]). John Christmas had earlier filed his bill of complaint in the *Christmas v. Barrowdale* Chancery suit [p. 389], but this source did not include the defendants' answers. Their answers have now been found in TNA C 2/ChasI/C85/13. This TNA reference also included a document dated 16 Nov. 1632 where the Chancery court directed at least two of four named clerks to take the defendants' answers. Two of these clerks returned a document to the court dated 20 Jan. 1632/3 with these answers, two of these defendants being "Jeffrey Ferris & Mary his wief." As Jeffery Ferris and his wife gave their

<sup>5</sup> *Register* 24 (1870):78; John Brooks Threlfall, *The Ancestry of Reverend Henry Whitfield [1590–1657] and his Wife Dorothy Sheafe [159?–1669] of Guilford, Connecticut* (Madison, Wis.: the author, 1989), 30–31.

<sup>6</sup> Henry F. Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings in England* (Boston: NEHGS, 1901), 2:1383.

<sup>7</sup> *Register* 52 (1898):134 (will dated 1 March 1697/8 and proved 20 April 1698).

<sup>8</sup> *Register* 61 (1907):393.

answers between 16 Nov. 1632 and 20 Jan. 1632/3, they almost certainly did not sail on a passenger ship in late fall 1632 or the winter of 1632–3. As Jeffery Ferris left England by June 1633, he probably sailed in the spring of 1633 and arrived in May of that year (see Robert Charles Anderson, “Ship Arrivals in 1633,” *Great Migration Newsletter* 3 [1992]:1–2).

**QUARLES.** “Who Was Ursula Woodgate? Identifying the Wife of Francis Quarles and Mother of Joanna (Quarles) Smith of Boston, Massachusetts, and Lyme, Connecticut,” by Robert Battle, 173 (2019):101–118.

John C. Brandon brought to the author’s attention the marriage of “Goder Hall and Anne Leygh wydowe” that was recorded 8 Jan. 1572 in Addington, Surrey.<sup>[9]</sup> This was almost certainly the marriage of Goddard Hall to his second wife Anne \_\_\_\_\_, noted on page 117 of the article.

The registers of Addington were transcribed more completely in *Publications of the Surrey Parish Register Society*. The date of the marriage record noted above was 8 Jan. 1571/2. On 8 May 1571, eight months before the marriage of Goddard Hall and the widow Anne Leigh, “Mr Harry Leygh” was buried in Addington; according to a footnote on that page, this Harry “[w]as second son of John and Isabell Legh; was of Parham, Sussex, and Avenor to King Henry VIII. He died without issue.”<sup>[10]</sup> He was almost certainly the “Henrie Leigh of Woodgreene in the Countye of Hertforde Esquier” whose will was dated 26 April 1571 and proved 18 June 1571, in which he left everything to his wife Anne.<sup>[11]</sup> This strengthens the case that the “Mrs Hall” who was buried on 17 May 1571 in Nazeing (p. 117 of the article), just nine days after the burial of Henry Leigh, was Goddard Hall’s first wife Cecily.

**SPROAT.** “Ebenezer Sproat of Scituate and Middleboro, Massachusetts, 1676–1726,” by Elizabeth P. White and Ralph V. Wood Jr., 141 (1987):203–14. The following was submitted by Derek Doran Wood (of no known relationship to Consider Wood).

At 209–210, the authors consider the assertion of Consider Wood (b. abt. 1757) as a child of Josiah and Mary (Sproat) (Holmes) Wood; they reject it on the basis that only Consider’s service in a Revolutionary unit from Middleboro associates him with the putative parents’ hometown. Further research into the question has unearthed the 1772 guardianship record of Consider and Robert Wood, minors over the age of fourteen, sons of Josiah Wood, late of Middleboro, deceased.<sup>[12]</sup> Also discovered was the 1837 affidavit of Rhoda Fox, stating that she had been a neighbor of the brothers, Robert and Consider Wood, in Amenia, N.Y.<sup>[13]</sup> Consider Wood is confirmed as a child of Josiah and Mary in White and Wood’s article.

<sup>9</sup> *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, vol. 7 (London: John Bowyer Nichols and Son, 1841), 291.

<sup>10</sup> *Publications of the Surrey Parish Register Society*, vol. 5 (London: Mitchell Hughes and Clarke, 1907), i–x and 1–94; especially 26 (marriage) and 33 (burial).

<sup>11</sup> PCC 29 Holney (PROB 11/53, folio 225).

<sup>12</sup> Plymouth Co., Mass., probate records, 21:147.

<sup>13</sup> Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty records, W.26109, Robert Wood, N.Y.; NARA M804, roll 2629.

**WOOD.** “Ancestors of Widow Martha<sup>1</sup> (Wood) Beard and Mary<sup>1</sup> (Wood) Platt, Both of Milford, Connecticut,” by Robert Battle, 178 (2024):150–168 and 272–292.

Randy A. West, FASG, found further information on two of the siblings of Martha<sup>1</sup> (Wood) Beard (4.i John Wood and 4.iii Sarah Wood, pp. 164–165):

4. i. JOHN WOOD married in St. Stephen Coleman Street, London on 15 May 1629 HESTER HALE;<sup>[14]</sup> their license allegation was dated 14 May 1629: “John Wood of ye p[ar]ish of Epping . . . Essex yeoman and a bachelor aged about 36 . . . [and] Hester Haile of Hunsdon . . . Hertford maiden aged about 23 yeares the daughter of Wm Hayle of ye same place yeoman who consenteth...as is testyfyed by Mary Haile mother of ye said Hester. . . .”<sup>[15]</sup> Hester (Hale) Wood was the “Hester Wood widow” buried in Epping 24 June 1656.
4. iii SARAH WOOD married on or shortly after 3 Sept. 1632 THOMAS RAMSEY (when their marriage allegation was made: “Thomas Ramsey of shelley . . . Essex Tanner and a bachelor aged about 26 yeares...[and] Sara Wood of the p[ar]ish of Epping in the same County mayden aged about xxx yeares.”<sup>[16]</sup> She was buried in Moreton, Essex, on 10 April 1635, as “Sarah Ramsey the wife of Thomas Ramsey.”<sup>[17]</sup>

<sup>14</sup> St. Stephen Coleman Street register, 1598–1636 (LMA P69/STE1/A/002/MS04449/001).

<sup>15</sup> Bishop of London Marriage Allegations, 1627/8–1629, fol. 129v; image on Ancestry.com.

<sup>16</sup> Bishop of London Marriage Allegations, 1631–1633, fol. 110v; image on Ancestry.com.

<sup>17</sup> Register of St. Mary the Virgin, Moreton, Essex, 1558–1808; Essex Record Office D/P 72/1/1.

# Index of Subjects in Volume 178 (2024)

Titles of books are italicized, as are names of authors of *Register* articles.

Adams, Neva P., see Walker, Eugene Allen

Angell, Trevor, see Horwath, Kay Auxier

*Battle, Robert*, The Identity of Anne, Wife of Dr. Richard<sup>1</sup> Palgrave of Charlestown, Massachusetts, 52–72

*Battle, Robert*, Ancestors of Widow Martha<sup>1</sup> (Wood) Beard and Mary<sup>1</sup> (Wood) Platt, Both of Milford, Connecticut (parts 1 and 2), 150–168, 272–292

*Battle, Robert*, The Identity of Mary, Wife of Reynold<sup>1</sup> Marvin of Connecticut, 189–192

*Battle, Robert*, The Identity of the First Husband of Anne<sup>1</sup> (\_\_\_\_) Hutchinson (First Wife of Adam<sup>1</sup> Hawkes of Charlestown and Lynn, Massachusetts), Father of Francis<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, Samuel<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, Edward<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Hutchinson) Hart of Massachusetts, and Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson of Massachusetts and New York, 307–318

Beard family, 150–168, 272–292

*Bissey, Jeff D.*, Origins of Joyce Cornish of Great Leighs and Fairstead, Essex, Wife of James Olmstead of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and Hartford, Connecticut, 215–221

Borodell family, 241–259

Briscoe family, 5–51

Burnside family, 319–331

Clarke, John, see Hedeon, Susan

Cornish family, 215–221

Cutler family, 366–368

Davis, Larry, see Hedeon, Susan

Dearborn, David Curtis, see Spencer, Austin

Dearborn, Maureen Markt, see Spencer, Austin

Denison family, 241–259

*Eaton, Priscilla*, Thomas Burnside of Northumberland, New Hampshire, xxx–xxx

Fuller family, 169–188

Graves, Eben W., see Hedeon, Susan

Hardy family, 193–205

*Harris, Gale Ion*, Mary Muzzey, Second Wife of Joseph<sup>3</sup> Tidd of Lexington, Massachusetts, 87–89

*Hedeon, Susan, Larry Davis, John Clarke, and Eben W. Graves*, Timothy Sewell of Boston, Lynn, and Mendon, Massachusetts, and His Children, 260–271

*Heffernan, James Arthur*, An Update to the Later Life and Children of John Humfrey (1597–1651), Deputy Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 73–86

*Horton, Edward Charles*, Susanna Townsend of Berkley, Massachusetts, and the Descendants of George Townsend of Charlestown and Taunton, Massachusetts, 115–149

*Horwath, Kay Auxier, and Trevor Angell*, New Findings for the English Family of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Osborne of New Haven, Connecticut, and East Hampton, Long Island, 222–240

Humfry, John, 73–86

Humfry family, 73–86

Hunt family, 193–205

Hutchinson family, 307–318

*Keegan, Kelly M.*, New Information on the Ancestry of Felix Carter of Claydon, Oxfordshire, Grandfather of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Boreman of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and Samuel<sup>1</sup> Boreman of Ipswich and Wethersfield, Connecticut, 332–358

*Lowry, David F.*, Who Were the Parents of Lydia P.<sup>5</sup> (Hunt) Hardy of Kingston, New Hampshire?, 193–205

Marvin family, 189–192

*McClure, Rhonda R.*, The Rotches and the Rodmans: A Tale of New Bedford Quakerism, Part 4: The Fall Out, 95–110

Meade family, 90–94

*Miscia, Travis Dodge*, The Cumbrian Origins and Puritan Connections of Ann (Borodell) Denison and Margaret (Borodell) (Shepard) Mitchell, 241–259

Mitchell family, 241–259

Muzzey family, 87–89

Olmstead family, 215–221

Osborne family, 222–240

Palgrave family, 52–72

Platt family, 150–168, 272–292

Rodman family, 95–110

Rotch family, 95–110

Sewell family, 260–271

Shepard family, 241–259

*Spencer, Austin, Maureen Markt Dearborn, and David Curtis Dearborn*, William<sup>1</sup> Briscoe of Boston, Massachusetts, His English Origin, and the Brisko and Wilson Families of Cumberland, 5–51

Taunton family, 115–149

Tidd family, 87–89

Twitchell family, 206–210

*Utermohlen, William*, Elizabeth Fuller of Salem and Woburn, Massachusetts; Rehoboth, Rhode Island; and Ashford, Connecticut—Probable Wife of Benjamin Wilson, 169–188

*Walker, Eugene Allen, and Neva P. Adams*, Solomon<sup>6</sup> Walker of Langdon, New Hampshire; Delmar, Tioga County, Pennsylvania; and Nicholas County, (West) Virginia, 359–365

*West, Randy A.*, The Whereabouts of Gabriel<sup>1</sup> Meade of Dorchester, Massachusetts, Prior to Emigration, 90–94

*West, Randy A.*, A Fresh Look at Immigrant Joseph<sup>1</sup> Twitchell of Dorchester, Massachusetts, 206–210

Wilson family, 169–188

Wood family, 150–168, 272–292



# Index of Persons in Volume 178 (2024)

*The allocation of pages among the four issues of Volume 178 are 1–110 (Winter 2024), 111–210 (Spring 2024), 211–302 (Summer 2024), and 303–414 (Fall 2024).*

## ABARROW

Margaret, 343, 344

## ABSOLON

Elisabeth (\_\_\_\_), 17  
Margaret, 17

## ADAMS

Agnes, 165  
Anne, 282, 283  
Edward, 273, 281, 282, 284  
Elizabeth, 282, 283  
Frances, 282, 283  
Henry, 282, 283  
John, 282, 283  
Mary, 281, 282, 283  
Mary (Stracy), 273, 281, 282, 283  
Neva P., 305, 359, 361*n*, 365  
Robert, 282, 283  
Samuel, 45  
Thomas, 281, 282, 283  
William, 284

## ADDERLY

William, 250

## ALCOCK

John, 25, 52, 71  
Sarah (Palgrave), 52, 71  
Thomas, 25

## ALDRICH

Katherin, 57, 58, 61  
Robert, 262

## ALFORD

Benjamin, 46

## ALLEINE. *See* ALLEN

## ALLEN

\_\_\_\_, 352  
Alies, 357*n*  
Ann, 291  
Anthony, 19  
Dorothy (\_\_\_\_), 19  
Elinor (Carter), 351*n*, 352  
Elizabeth, 269

## ALLEN *cont.*

Francis, 242, 245, 249, 250, 251, 258  
Grace (Tomes), 234  
Henry, 29  
John, 251*n*  
Katherine, 223, 234  
Margaret, 291  
Mary, 132  
Richard, 223, 224, 234  
Robert, 69, 352*n*  
Thomas, 352*n*  
Thomasin, 223, 225, 234  
Walter, 351*n*, 352  
William, 224, 234  
Willman (Osborne), 223, 224, 225, 234, 235

## ALLERTON

Isaac, 318*n*

## ALLINSON

William, 64

## ANDERSON

Betsey (Baker), 141  
David, 86*n*  
Robert Charles, 52, 73, 206  
Roena (Townsend), 135*n*, 136*n*  
Tabitha, 354

## ANDREW/ANDREWS

Benjamin, 258  
Elizabeth, 182–183  
Esther, 124*n*, 125*n*  
John, 29, 182  
Lydia, 183*n*

## ANGELL

Trevor, 213, 222, 240

## ANTHONY

Amy, 267  
Edmund, 134*n*  
Joseph R., 95  
Perry, 141

## APLETREE

Richarde, 352*n*

## APTHORP

Charles, 36

## ARCHER

Agnes, 60  
John, 154  
Katherine, 277  
Margery (Wood), 154

## ARMIGER

James, 61  
Mary, 56, 57, 60, 61, 64  
Mary (Leaman), 60  
William, 60

## ARMITAGE

Joseph, 85*n*

## ARNOLD

Caleb, 322*n*  
Susanna/Susan (McGregor) (Burnside), 319–320, 322, 323, 324, 326

## ASHURST

Isabell (Graygoose), 220  
John, 220

## ASKE

Richard, 254*n*

## ASTLEY

Richard, 354*n*

## ATWOOD

Mary, 121

## AUDEBERT

Lydia, 37  
Lydia (Palfrey), 36, 37  
Philip, 36–37  
William, 36

## AWLGAR

John, 277  
Marie (Stracy), 277

## AYRES

William, 349*n*

## BABBITT

Abel, 145  
Louisa S., 144–145  
Nancy, 140

**BABBITT** *cont.*

Thankful (Welman),  
145  
Welthea (Woodward),  
140  
Ziba, 140

**BABKARY**

Richard, 345

**BACHELDER**

Mary, 120

**BACKE**

Elizabeth, 233*n*  
John, 233*n*

**BACON**

*family*, 177  
Christian (Jacob)  
(Loxam), 369*n*  
Elizabeth, 369  
Michael, 177, 178  
Robert, 369*n*

**BAKER**

Abiathar, 140  
Abigail, 140  
Adaline (Hall), 141  
Almira (Haskins), 141  
Betsey, 140, 141  
Betsey (Bryant), 142  
Bradford, 142*n*  
Clarissa, 140, 141, 143  
David, 144  
Emily, 142*n*  
Eunice, 140, 142  
Franklin, 141*n*  
Henry W., 141*n*  
John, 150*n*  
Leonard, 140, 141  
Louisa, 140, 142  
Lucinda (Nutting),  
140–141  
Margaret (Townsend),  
140, 143  
Marshall, 140, 142  
Martha (\_\_\_\_), 150*n*  
Nancy (Babbitt), 140  
Phebe, 144  
Phebe (Townsend), 144  
Rosilla (Lamb), 142  
Sarah, 178  
Sylvanus, 140, 142  
Walker, 138, 140, 143,  
144  
Zadock, 140, 141

**BALDWYN**

Margery, 11*n*  
Thomas, 66*n*

**BALL**

John, 191

**BANNISTER**

Alice (Swadling), 349*n*,  
350*n*, 351  
William, 351

**BANYNGE**

Susan, 190*n*

**BARBER**

John, 158*n*

**BARBER**

Elizabeth, 370  
Elizabeth (Cotton)  
(Sheafe), 369–370  
Matthew, 370  
Peter, 160

**BARKSTEAD**

John, 251*n*

**BARLOW**

Eleanor, 250*n*  
Esther, 254

**BARNARD**

Elizabeth, 291*n*

**BARNARDE**

Robart, 217*n*

**BARNE**

Elyner, 21  
John, 21  
Richard, 21  
Robert, 21  
Symond, 21  
William, 21

**BARNES**

Dorothy (How), 130  
Frederick, 130  
Jonathan, 130  
Mary (Townsend), 130

**BARNEY**

Paul, 96  
Peter, 95

**BAROWE**

Joan (Haukyns), 338*n*  
John, 338*n*

**BARRET**

Owen, 335

**BARRETT**

Joseph Wadsworth, 45  
Ruth (Smalledge), 45

**BARTLETT**

Joseph Gardner, 3, 7, 8  
Levi, 193

**BARWIS**

Richard, 21

**BASSETT**. *See also***BRICE** *alias* **BASSETT**

Brice, 338, 339

**BATES**

Mary (Herendeen)  
(Walling), 267*n*  
Thomas, 267*n*

**BATTLE**

Robert, 3, 52, 72, 113,  
114, 150, 168, 189,  
192, 214, 272, 292,  
305, 307, 318, 371, 372

**BAWLER**

Dorothy, 73

**BAXTER**

Dorothy, 67  
Stephen, 68*n*

**BAYLEY/BAYLIE**

Elizabeth (Campe),  
285*n*  
James, 175  
Timothy, 285*n*

**BAYNS**

Richard, 280

**BEARD**

Abigail, 150*n*  
Abigail (\_\_\_\_), 150*n*  
Agnes (Adams) (Rime),  
165  
Alice (Standay)  
(Holloway), 283–284  
Anna (Hawley), 151*n*  
James, 150, 151, 152,  
154, 165, 284  
Jeremiah, 150–151  
John, 150, 151*n*, 165,  
283–284  
Martha, 150, 151  
Martha (Wood), 150,  
151, 154, 156, 165,  
284, 292, 372  
Mary, 150, 151, 152  
Sarah, 150–151  
William, 150

**BEARMAN**

Alice (\_\_\_\_), 159*n*  
Brydget, 159*n*  
Katherine (Ward), 159*n*  
Margaret, 157, 158,  
159, 160, 292  
Richard, 159*n*  
Thomas, 159*n*

**BECKETT**

Anselm, 233

**BECKINGHAM**

Thomas, 337

**BEDELL***Mr.*, 256**BELCHER/BELCHAR**

Edward, 25

Jonathan, 36*n***BELKNAP**Abraham, 287*n*Mary (Stallon *alias*  
Butler), 287*n***BELL**

Alice, 311

Margery, 310, 311

**BELSON**

Dorothey, 61

Thomas, 61

**BELTHOP**

Abraham, 287

**BENCH, 237****BENEDICT**

Miriam, 139

**BENJAMIN**

Sarah, 140

**BENN**

William, 243, 254

**BENNETT**

Elizabeth, 283

John, 28, 29

**BENSKIN**

Elizabeth, 237

John, 237

Vincent, 237*n***BENTON**

Agnes, 281

Agnes (Perry) (Stracy),  
272, 273, 278, 279,  
280, 281, 282, 283Andrew, 278, 280*n*, 281,  
282, 284, 285, 286

Humfrey, 281

John, 151, 273, 278,  
279, 280, 281, 282,  
283, 284, 285, 286

Josiah, 144

Julia A., 144

Margaret, 280*n*, 283Mary, 273, 277, 285,  
286*n*Mary (Reeve), 286*n*

Nathaniel, 283

Susan, 283

**BENYON**George, 243*n*, 248*n***BERNARD**

Will, 279

**BERRY**

Polly, 138

**BESILLES**Elizabeth, 338*n*, 343

William, 343

**BEST**

John, 34, 35

Rebecca (Foster), 34, 35

**BETTS**

Mary, 356

Mary (Wilson) (Bris-  
coe) (Cotes), 7, 8, 14,  
15, 17–19, 22–23

William, 17, 18, 19, 22

**BEUBIN**

John, 287

**BEVERLY**

Bethia (Wilson), 187

John, 185, 187

**BILLINGBY**

Henry, 315

Mary (Hutchinson),  
315**BINKS**

Margaret, 351, 352

Thomas, 351*n*, 352*n***BIRCH**

Richard, 208

**BISLEY**

Joan, 349

John, 349*n***BISSEY**

Jeff D., 213, 221

**BLACKE**

\_\_\_\_\_, 219

Elizabeth, 218, 219

Elizabeth (Loveday),  
219

John, 218, 219

**BLACKLEACH**

Elizabeth (Bacon), 369

Elizabeth (Sheafe), 369,  
370

John, 270, 369

Mary, 369

**BLACKMER**Harvey Whitcomb, 139*n*

Hiram, 139

John, 139

Laurentia J., 139*n***BLACKMER cont.**Lucian, 139*n*

Miriam (Benedict), 139

Phebe R. (Townsend),  
139

Polly (Townsend), 139

Solomon, 139

Timothy, 139*n***BLAKE**Evelyn E., 360*n*, 365*n*

Hannah, 118, 122

**BLAKESBYE**

Thomas, 156

**BLANCHARD**

Abigail (\_\_\_\_\_), 35

Jacob, 35

Ruth, 128*n***BLENDALL**

Sarah, 275

**BLISS**

Rebeckah (Tidd), 89

**BLOMEFIELDE**

Aug., 308

**BLOOD**

Isabel (\_\_\_\_\_), 27

Richard, 27

**BLUNDEVILLE**Margaret (Johnson),  
344*n*, 345*n*

Rose (Puttenham), 344

Thomas, 344, 345*n***BOKE**

John, 21

Philip/Phelope, 21

**BOLDE**

Grace, 22, 23

**BOLTON**

\_\_\_\_\_, 353

Julian (Carter), 332,  
334, 335, 353**BOND**

Jane (\_\_\_\_\_), 237

Mary, 237

Robert, 237

**BONLALL**

Agnes, 278

**BOOTH**

Abigail (\_\_\_\_\_), 124

Zebulon, 124*n***BOREMAN**Anne, 354*n*, 356

Annis (\_\_\_\_\_), 354

Christopher, 332, 354*n*,  
356, 357

**BOREMAN** *cont.*

Daniel, 354*n*, 355  
 Dorothy (Gregory), 356  
 Elizabeth, 356  
 Elizabeth (Carter), 332, 354, 355*n*  
 Felix, 354, 355*n*, 356  
 Gillian (Carter), 354*n*  
 Job, 354*n*, 355  
 John, 354*n*, 355  
 Joseph, 354*n*, 355  
 Julian (Carter), 356, 357*n*, 358  
 Margaret, 356  
 Margaret (Offing), 355  
 Mary (Betts), 356  
 Samuel, 332, 354*n*, 355, 356, 358  
 Sara, 354*n*, 355, 356  
 Tabitha (Anderson), 354  
 Thomas, 332, 354, 355, 356  
 Ursula, 357  
 William, 354

**BORHAM**

Richard, 283

**BORMAN**

Edmond, 61

**BORODELL**

Alice, 249, 255, 256  
 Andrew, 259  
 Ann, 370  
 Ann/Anne, 241, 242, 243, 250, 256, 257*n*, 258, 259  
 Anne (Broughton), 258, 259  
 Benjamin, 259  
 Broughton, 259  
 Dorothy, 242, 243, 244, 246, 247, 248–249, 250, 251, 253, 254, 255  
 Elizabeth, 252  
 Ellice (\_\_\_\_), 252  
 Frances (Ferris), 253  
 Francis, 259  
 John, 241, 242, 243, 244, 248*n*, 249, 250–252, 255, 256, 258, 259  
 Margaret, 242, 243, 256–257, 258, 370

**BORODELL** *cont.*

Nicholas, 244, 252, 253, 259  
 Rebecca, 259  
 Robert, 244, 252, 253, 255*n*  
 William, 252*n*, 253, 254*n*

**BORRADAILE**

Andrew, 259  
 Arthur Frederick, 259

**BORRAM**

William, 157

**BOSTOCK**

William, 352

**BOSWELL**

Jane, 263*n*  
 Thomas, 263*n*

**BOUNTAIN**

Elizabeth (Sewell), 264  
 William, 264

**BOUTWELL**

John, 117  
 Rebecca (\_\_\_\_), 117  
 Sarah, 117

**BOWEN**

Penuel, 38

**BOWES**

Anne, 287

**BOWKER**

Abram, 330  
 Anna, 330

**BOWLE**

Ann, 238

**BOWLES**

Emily (Oakes), 204  
 George Cogswell, 203  
 Maria P. (Hardy) (Collins), 195, 204

**BOYCE**

David, 261

**BOYDEN**

Ezekiel, 359, 365  
 Leah, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365  
 Leah (Richardson), 359, 365

**BOYES**

Lettice, 265*n*

**BOYLE**

Lewis, 247*n*–248*n*

**BRADLEY/BRADLIE**

Edward, 160  
 Homer, 135*n*, 136*n*

**BRADLEY** *cont.*

Roena (Townsend) (Anderson), 135*n*, 136*n*

**BRAINARD**

Homer Worthington, 116, 117

**BRAINFOURTH**

Alice (Mellow), 233*n*  
 Richard, 233*n*

**BRANDON**

John C., 371

**BRASIER**

Edward, 283  
 Katherine (Wood) (Eliot) (Millet), 156, 160  
 William, 160

**BREWER**

Stephen, 283

**BRICE** *alias* **BASSETT**

Agnes, 338*n*, 342  
 Brice, 338, 339  
 James, 338, 342  
 Joan, 338, 339, 340  
 John, 338, 339, 342  
 Katherine, 338, 339, 345

**BRIDGE**

Abigail (Russell), 89  
 John, 87, 89  
 Matthew, 89  
 Sarah (Tidd), 87, 89  
 William, 250, 255

**BRIDGES**

Edward, 161

**BRIGGS**

Abigail, 132  
 Cynthia, 123*n*  
 Deborah, 141  
 Hopestill, 122*n*  
 Israel, 123, 132  
 Jonathan, 122*n*  
 Jotham, 123  
 Malansa Henriette, 136*n*  
 Naomi (Jones), 123, 132  
 Phebe, 123*n*  
 Phebe (Harvey), 123

**BRISCOE/BRISKO**

\_\_\_\_, 11  
 Abigail, 34*n*, 35, 36  
 Abigail (\_\_\_\_), 6  
 Abigail (Compton), 26, 32

**BRISCOE** *cont.*

Agnes (\_\_\_\_), 20, 21  
 Alexander, 7, 8, 9, 10,  
   11*n*, 14, 15, 50  
 Allan, 10, 48  
 Ann, 12, 13, 19, 23  
 Anna, 30  
 Anthony, 10, 21  
 Benjamin, 5, 6, 7, 8,  
   11, 25, 26, 27, 28–29,  
   30, 32  
 Catherine (Skelton), 50  
 Christopher, 10, 48, 49  
 Cicely (Deale), 5, 11,  
   23, 24, 25  
 Cuthbert, 21  
 Daniel, 5, 11, 19, 25  
 Edward, 5*n*, 7, 8–9, 10,  
   11*n*, 12, 13, 14, 15,  
   18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23,  
   48, 50  
 Elizabeth, 11, 12, 22,  
   23, 26, 34*n*, 42  
 Ezekiel, 5, 6, 11, 26, 28,  
   30, 31, 32  
 Gawin, 11  
 Grace (Bolde), 22, 23  
 Guido, 18  
 Guy, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12–15,  
   17, 19, 20–21, 22, 23,  
   48, 49, 50  
 Guydo, 21  
 Hannah, 29, 34*n*, 45  
 Helen (\_\_\_\_), 8*n*  
 Isabel, 12, 13, 18, 19,  
   22, 23  
 Isabel (\_\_\_\_), 21  
 Isabell (Dykes), 49  
 Isold, 10, 48, 49, 51  
 Jane (\_\_\_\_), 11, 23,  
   24, 25  
 Janet, 22  
 Johane (\_\_\_\_), 8*n*  
 John, 5*n*, 9, 11, 12, 13,  
   18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 25,  
   30, 34*n*, 41, 48, 49, 50  
 Jordan, 10, 48  
 Joseph, 5, 6, 11, 26, 28,  
   30, 31, 32, 33–34, 35,  
   42, 46–47  
 Lydia, 11, 26  
 Margaret, 13, 22  
 Margery (Baldwin), 11*n*

**BRISCOE** *cont.*

Mariah (Robie), 35,  
   46, 47  
 Martha, 34*n*, 44  
 Mary, 11, 13, 15, 19, 23,  
   30, 32, 34*n*, 44, 47  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_), 11  
 Mary (Wilson), 7, 8, 14,  
   15, 17–19, 22–23  
 Matilda (\_\_\_\_), 48, 49  
 Nathaniel, 5*n*, 11, 24,  
   25, 151*n*  
 Philip, 29  
 Rachel (\_\_\_\_), 30, 45  
 Rebecca, 30, 34, 48  
 Rebecca (\_\_\_\_), 6, 26,  
   30, 31, 32, 33, 34  
 Rebecca  
   (Chamberlain), 47  
 Rebecca (Martin), 47  
 Richard, 9, 11, 22  
 Robert, 7, 8, 9, 10, 14,  
   15, 22, 48, 49, 50  
 Ruth, 45  
 Sarah, 30, 34*n*, 41  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 6*n*  
 Sarah (Constable?), 26,  
   27, 28, 29  
 Sarah (Fare), 30, 45  
 Sith, 51  
 Susan, 51  
 Susanah, 43  
 Susanna, 30, 34*n*  
 Thomas, 11, 12, 13, 23,  
   24, 25, 50  
 William, 5–6, 7–8, 10,  
   11, 12, 13, 18, 19, 22,  
   23, 24–25, 28, 30, 31,  
   32, 45, 48, 50

**BRISTOW**

Jane, 217*n*

**BRODSHEWE**

Henry, 278

**BROOKE**

Anne, 70*n*  
 Elizabeth, 219, 220*n*  
 Frances, 70  
 Frances (Cooke), 66, 70  
 John, 70*n*  
 Joseph, 66, 70, 71  
 Mary, 70  
 Robert, 65*n*  
 Sarah, 70  
 William, 70, 71

**BROUGHTON**

Andrew, 252, 258  
 Anne, 258, 259  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_), 258  
**BROWN/BROWNE**  
 Dorcas (Prisbury),  
   261*n*  
 Elizabeth (Payson)  
   (Foster), 34, 35  
 Hannah, 325  
 Hannah (Lamkin), 325  
 James, 325  
 Martha, 145  
 Richard, 51  
 Sith (Brisko), 51  
 Thomas, 261*n*

**BRYANT**

Betsey, 142  
 Betsey (Cole), 142  
 Deborah (Crooker),  
   146  
 Ezekiel, 142  
 Hezekiah, 146  
 Polly (Townsend), 146  
 Sarah, 41

**BUCKBYE**

Ellen, 217, 221  
 John, 216, 221  
 Margerie (Cornish),  
   216, 217, 221  
 Marie, 217  
 Mary, 221  
**BUCKINGHAM**  
 Martha (Twitchell),  
   206, 207, 208  
 Thomas, 208

**BUCKINGHAMSHIRE**  
*family*, 5*n***BULL**

William, 287

**BUNNE**

William, 66

**BURGESS**

James, 90, 92  
 Lydia (Meade), 90,  
   91, 92

**BURLE**

Sarah, 277

**BURNAP**

Mary, 129

**BURNELL/BUNNELL**

Lucy, 127–128

**BURNSIDE**

Alex, 330  
 Alexander, 323, 324*n*,  
   325–326, 330  
 Alice, 327, 329  
 Almira (Spaulding),  
   328  
 Anna (Bowker), 330  
 Charles, 330  
 Clem A., 328  
 Dan W., 328  
 David, 321*n*, 323, 324*n*,  
   325, 326*n*, 327, 329  
 David Albert, 329  
 Dudley, 327*n*, 329–330  
 Elizabeth, 324  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_),  
   330*n*  
 Elizabeth (McAfee), 322  
 Elizabeth Dwight, 331  
 Elmira, 330  
 Francis P., 328  
 George, 327, 330  
 George E., 330  
 Guy C., 328  
 Hannah (Brown), 325  
 Harriet (Throckmor-  
   ton), 326  
 Harriet A., 330  
 Harriet Pamela Foster,  
   331  
 James, 320*n*, 321*n*, 322,  
   323, 324, 326, 327,  
   329, 330*n*  
 John, 327*n*, 330  
 Lydia (Wentworth),  
   329, 330  
 Margaret/Peggy, 323,  
   324*n*, 325  
 Maria, 329*n*, 330  
 Martha/Patsy, 321*n*,  
   323, 324*n*, 325  
 Mary, 327*n*, 330  
 Mary (Davis), 328  
 Mary (Patridge), 328  
 Mary Ann, 323, 324,  
   327  
 Mary E., 330  
 Mary/Polly (Nutter),  
   324, 327, 329  
 Minnie, 330*n*  
 Nelly (Rich), 329  
 Persis, 327, 328  
 Polly, 324*n*

**BURNSIDE cont.**

Rachel (Daggett), 328  
 Sally E. (Small), 329  
 Samuel, 321*n*, 323,  
   324*n*  
 Samuel McGregor,  
   322*n*, 325, 326, 330,  
   331  
 Sarah Ann, 328  
 Sarah Helen, 329  
 Sophia Dwight (Fos-  
   ter), 326, 330–331  
 Sophia Rebecca, 331  
 Susan (Nutter), 324,  
   326, 327, 330*n*  
 Susanna, 327, 328  
 Susanna/Anna, 323,  
   324*n*, 325  
 Susanna/Susan (Mc-  
   gregor), 319–320,  
   322, 323, 324, 326  
 Thomas, 319, 320, 321,  
   322, 323, 324, 325,  
   326, 327, 328

**BURR**

Peter, 264

**BURROUGHS/****BURROUGHES**

Alice (Freeman), 254  
 Charles, 120, 121  
 Dorothy (Borodell)  
   (Patrickson), 242,  
   243, 244, 246, 247,  
   248–249, 250, 251,  
   253, 254, 255  
 Elizabeth (Marston),  
   121  
 Esther (Barlow), 254  
 George, 120–121  
 Jeremiah, 245, 247, 248,  
   249, 250, 251, 253,  
   254, 255, 256  
 Jeremy, 254  
 John, 38, 39, 254  
 Josiah, 121  
 Mary, 121  
 Rebecca, 121  
 Rebecca (Palfrey), 36,  
   38  
 Rebecca (Townsend),  
   120, 121  
 Sarah (Ruck)  
   (Hathorne), 121

**BURT**

Abigail (Paul), 129  
 Abner, 133  
 Betsey, 133  
 John, 129  
 Margaret, 129  
 Polly (Dean), 133  
 Thomas, 122*n*

**BURTON**

Henry, 243  
 Margaret, 273, 277,  
   283, 287, 291*n*, 292

**BUSBY**

Abigail (Compton)  
   (Briscoe), 26, 32  
 Abraham, 26, 32

**BUTCHER**

John, 349*n*

**BUTLER – See****STALLON *alias*****BUTLER****BUTT**

Richard, 34

**BUTTOLPH**

Mehet (\_\_\_\_), 36

**BUXON**

Thomas, 62, 64

**BUXTON**

Elizabeth, 182, 183  
 John, 183  
 Rachel, 183*n*

**CABORNE**

Annie, 289  
 Elizabeth, 289  
 Elizabeth (Denne), 288,  
   289  
 Richard, 289*n*

**CACOT/CACOTT**

Francis, 18

**CAKEBREADE**

Agnes (Wood), 156  
 John, 156, 159*n*

**CALEM**

Elizabeth, 44

**CAMP/CAMPE**

Elizabeth, 285  
 Elizabeth (Stracy), 273,  
   275, 284, 285  
 George, 275, 284, 285,  
   286  
 Jane, 284, 285  
 Joan, 285  
 Jonathan E., 137



**CAMP/CAMPE** *cont.*

Margaret, 285  
 Martha/Mathee, 285  
 Mary, 285  
 Nicholas, 151*n*, 161,  
 165*n*  
 Polly (Townsend), 137  
 Samuel, 285*n*  
 Sarah, 285*n*  
 Sarah (Beard)  
   (Briscoe), 150–151  
 Susan, 285  
 William, 284, 285

**CANTLOWE**

Henry, 341

**CAPEN**

Hopestill, 40

**CARPENTER**

Edward, 185, 187  
 Elizabeth (Wilson),  
 170, 186, 187  
 Nancy, 135, 136*n*

**CARR/CARRE**

Hannah (Haile), 186  
 John, 309*n*

**CARRICK**

Giles, 354*n*

**CARROL**

Sarah, 360*n*, 361*n*

**CART**

Elizabeth, 364, 365  
 John, 365

**CARTER**

\_\_\_\_\_, 351*n*, 353  
 Agnes/Anne, 334, 335,  
 351  
 Alice, 335, 349*n*, 354*n*,  
 357  
 Ann, 354*n*, 356  
 Anna (\_\_\_\_\_), 368  
 Dionise/Deanes, 335,  
 351*n*, 352  
 Dorothy, 335, 353*n*  
 Edmund, 353*n*  
 Elinor, 351*n*, 352  
 Elizabeth, 332, 333,  
 334, 351*n*, 352, 353,  
 354, 355, 367, 368  
 Ellen, 335  
 Emlin, 91  
 Felix, 332, 333, 334,  
 335, 350, 351*n*, 352,  
 353, 354, 355*n*, 356,  
 357*n*, 358

**CARTER** *cont.*

Frances (\_\_\_\_\_), 355,  
 356*n*  
 Fryswyde/Frisweed,  
 335*n*  
 George, 332–333, 354,  
 358*n*  
 Gillian, 354*n*  
 Hugh, 351*n*, 352  
 Isabella (\_\_\_\_\_), 352  
 Jane, 334, 335, 353*n*  
 Joan, 354*n*, 357  
 John, 334, 335, 351,  
 352, 356  
 Julian, 332, 334, 335,  
 353, 356, 357*n*, 358  
 Katherine, 334, 335,  
 349, 350  
 Laura (Wickins), 352  
 Margaret, 335, 351*n*,  
 352, 353  
 Margaret (Binks), 351,  
 352  
 Margaret (Somer),  
 333–334, 335–336,  
 348, 349, 352  
 Margaret (Tredwell),  
 332, 333, 353, 354,  
 356*n*, 357*n*  
 Mary, 353*n*  
 Peter, 354*n*, 355, 356*n*  
 Prudence, 335*n*  
 Raleigh, 355  
 Richard, 334, 335, 348,  
 349, 351, 352, 358  
 Robert, 353*n*  
 Sara (Henshaw), 354  
 Sarah/Sara, 353*n*, 356  
 Thomas, 335, 353*n*, 368

**CARVER**

Alice, 139  
 Ruth, 144*n*  
 Sarah (Benjamin), 140  
 Susan, 140  
 Thomas, 139, 140

**CASE**

Martha (Corwin), 317

**CASS**

Nancy (Rogers), 365

**CASWELL**

Abiel, 132  
 Anne (Dean), 125*n*  
 Betsey (Holden), 132  
 Mary, 130

**CASWELL** *cont.*

Phebe (Staples), 132  
 Prisilla (Townsend),  
 131*n*, 132  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_\_), 130  
 Scinthia (Whitaker),  
 132  
 Timothy, 130  
 Townsend, 132  
 William, 125*n*, 131*n*,  
 132

**CATEN**

James, 365*n*  
 Susan (Walker), 365*n*

**CAVE**

Anne, 18, 23  
 Isabel (Briscoe), 18,  
 19, 23  
 Martin, 18, 23  
 Thomas, 19, 23

**CHAMBERLAIN**

Rebecca, 47

**CHAMBERS**

Anne (Humfrey), 79,  
 80, 83, 84, 85  
 William, 83, 85

**CHAMPNEIS**

Samuel, 290

**CHANDLER**

Ebenezer, 129  
 Margaret, 256  
 Mary, 129  
 Mary (Burnap), 129  
 William, 317*n*

**CHARLES**

Jeane, 280

**CHARNOCK**

Mary (Puttenham),  
 344, 345*n*  
 Richard, 344, 345*n*  
 Robert, 345*n*

**CHASE**

Amy (Anthony), 267  
 Anthony, 262, 263, 267  
 Asenath, 267  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_\_), 137  
 Hannah, 267  
 Isaac, 262, 267  
 Israel, 267  
 John, 137  
 Katharine/Catherine  
   (Sewell), 261, 262,  
 263, 267, 268  
 Lydia, 137

**CHASE** *cont.*

Margaret, 267  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_\_) (Wall-  
 ing), 267  
 Naomi, 267  
 Ruth, 267  
 Timothy, 267

**CHAUNCY**

John, 357*n*

**CHECKLEY**

Samuel, 36, 38, 47

**CHILDERS**

Elizabeth (Rogers), 365  
 Mary, 365

**CHRISTMAS**

John, 370  
 Martin, 16

**CHURCHILL**

Elizabeth, 84

**CHURCHMAN**

Mildred, 17

**CLARK/CLARKE**

Anne, 368  
 John, 214, 217, 260,  
 271, 284  
 Margaret, 350*n*  
 Miriam, 324  
 Roger, 161  
 Sarah, 196*n*

**CLAXON**

Firmin, 60, 65  
 Margaret (Drake), 55,  
 60, 63, 65

**CLAYDEN**

John, 278, 279

**CLEE**

Laurence, 41  
 Sarah (Lobdell), 41

**CLEMENS**

Judith, 142

**CLEVELAND**

Aaron, 176, 178

**CLIFTON**

Edward, 283

**CLINTON**

Arabella, 74  
 Susan, 73, 74, 76, 78,  
 79, 83, 84, 85  
 Theophilus, 74, 77, 78,  
 84*n*  
 Thomas, 73, 84

**CLOUGH**

John, 28  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_\_), 28

**COATE/COTE**

Elizabeth (Borodell),  
 252  
 John, 252  
 Richard, 252–253

**COATES.** *See also* **COTES**

Ann (\_\_\_\_\_), 352  
 William, 352

**COBB**

Anne (Drake), 61  
 John, 61  
 Thomas, 119*n*, 122*n*

**COBDEN**

William, 19

**COBLEIGH**

Elizabeth, 182

**CODDING**

Aaron P., 143  
 Abigail, 143*n*  
 Calista (Townsend),  
 143

**CODDINGTON**

John Insley, 166

**COFFIN**

David, 96  
 Jethro, 96  
 William, 96

**COLBRON**

*Mr.*, 24

**COLBY**

Mary, 197

**COLDHAM**

Peter Wilson, 150, 151

**COLDRILL**

Friswide (Swadling),  
 351  
 Richard, 351

**COLDWELL**

Judith (Leaman), 61  
 William, 61

**COLE**

Abigail, 165*n*  
 Ann, 165*n*  
 Betsey, 142  
 Ebenezer, 171, 188  
 Humphrey, 163*n*  
 Martha, 163, 164  
 Mary (Wilson), 170,  
 171, 188  
 William, 163*n*

**COLEMAN**

Richard, 354*n*

**COLKET**

Meredith B. Jr., 84

**COLLEN**

Robert, 310*n*

**COLLES**

John, 336, 338

**COLLINS**

Ann (Briscoe), 19, 23  
 Elsie May, 202  
 George Washington,  
 204  
 Grace, 18, 19, 20, 23  
 Margaret (\_\_\_\_\_), 17,  
 23  
 Maria P. (Hardy), 195,  
 204  
 Marie, 20  
 William, 16, 17, 19–20

**COLLSON**

David, 47

**COLPRESSE**

John, 336

**COMLY**

John, 99

**COMMINS**

Mary (Tidd), 89

**COMPTON**

Abigail, 26, 32  
 John, 6, 26, 32, 33  
 Susanna (\_\_\_\_\_), 6, 26,  
 32, 33

**CONSTABLE**

\_\_\_\_\_, 26  
 Ann (\_\_\_\_\_), 26–27,  
 28, 29*n*  
 Sarah, 26, 27, 28, 29  
 Thomas, 27*n*, 28, 29

**COOK/COOKE**

\_\_\_\_\_, 16  
 Alice, 66*n*  
 Dorothy, 66, 69–70  
 Ebenezer, 262  
 Elizabeth, 60, 62, 68  
 Eunice, 66*n*  
 Frances, 66, 70  
 John, 54, 55*n*, 62, 65,  
 66, 67, 68*n*, 146, 328  
 Lucy H., 146, 147  
 Margaret, 66, 67  
 Marie (\_\_\_\_\_), 65  
 Mary, 67  
 Mary (Sowgate), 54, 55,  
 66, 67, 68*n*  
 Roger, 161  
 Sarah, 66, 68–69

**COOK/COOKE** *cont.*

Sarah Ann (Burnside),  
328  
Susan, 66*n*  
Thomas, 70  
Walter, 261

**COOPER**

Erasmus, 68  
Margaret, 283  
Margaret (Benton), 283

**COPELAND**

Nicholas, 252

**CORNEY**

Abigail (Palfrey)  
(Jeffrey), 36  
Elisha, 36  
John, 36  
Rebecca (Smith), 36

**CORNISH**

Frances, 216, 220, 221  
Frances (Loveday), 216,  
217–218, 219, 220  
Joseph, 286  
Joyce, 215, 216–217,  
218, 219, 220, 221  
Margerie, 216, 217,  
218, 219, 221  
Marie, 216, 218  
Mary, 216, 217, 219,  
220  
Thomas, 216, 217, 218,  
219, 220  
William, 216, 218, 219,  
220

**CORWIN**

Martha, 317

**CORWINE**

Jonathan, 182*n*

**COTES/COATES**

Alexander, 16, 17  
Ann, 16  
Jane, 16  
Kenne, 16  
Lynch, 17  
Martin, 15–16, 19, 22  
Mary, 15, 17, 18, 23  
Mary (Wilson) (Bris-  
coe), 7, 8, 14, 15–16,  
17–19, 22–23  
Richard, 17

**COTLET**

Agnes, 228, 239  
Agnes (\_\_\_\_), 229,  
230, 239

**COTLET** *cont.*

Constance, 225, 226,  
227, 228, 229, 236,  
238, 239, 240  
Cristiane, 230  
Jane, 229, 239, 240  
Joan, 229, 240  
Joan (\_\_\_\_), 230  
Joan (\_\_\_\_) (Welch),  
227, 228, 229, 236,  
239  
John, 230  
Thomas, 228, 229, 230,  
236, 239  
William, 228, 230, 239

**COTTON**

Charles, 149*n*  
David, 149  
Elizabeth, 369–370  
Susan (Harris), 149*n*

**COWDRY**

Mary (Bachelder), 120  
Nathaniel, 120  
Rebecca, 117, 120

**COWELL**

Elizabeth, 47  
James, 279*n*, 280  
John, 47  
Joseph, 47*n*  
Margaret (Perry), 279*n*,  
280  
Mary, 47*n*, 48  
Mary (Briscoe), 47  
Mary (Stetson), 47*n*  
Sarah, 47*n*

**COX**

Dionise/Deanes  
(Carter), 335, 351*n*,  
352  
Edmund, 351*n*, 352  
George, 335*n*  
John, 351*n*, 352  
Steven, 335

**CRADDOCK**

Matthew, 81  
Rebecca (Whitchcot),  
81

**CRAFT**

George, 46  
Mary (Smalledge), 46

**CRAMPHORNE**

Thomas, 288

**CRANE**

Elizabeth, 118, 120, 121  
Henry, 120  
Tabitha (Kinsley), 120

**CREDE**

Joan, 278

**CRESSON**

Anna (Watson), 41  
Rebecca, 41  
Solomon, 41

**CROFTES**

Lyonells, 336

**CROFTON**

John, 49  
Margarett (Whinno),  
49

**CROOKER**

Deborah, 146

**CROSSE**

Edmund, 25

**CROUCH**

\_\_\_\_, 342  
Joan (Elyot), 338*n*, 342  
Richard, 338*n*, 342

**CROWSIER**

Abraham, 162

**CULLEN**

Sarah, 232, 233, 234  
Thomas, 232, 234

**CUMMINGS**

Marion Sill, 116

**CUNNINGHAM**

Alexander, 37  
Elizabeth (Wheeler), 40  
Joseph, 40

Lydia (Palfrey) (Aude-  
bert), 36, 37

Margaret, 40

Margaret (Palfrey), 40

Sarah, 40

William, 40

**CURTIS**

Abner, 324  
Alva, 324  
Chauncey, 324  
Mary Ann (Burnside),  
323, 324  
Miriam (Clark), 324  
Sarah, 126

**CUSHING**

Susanna, 329

**CUSHMAN**

Mary, 318

**CUTLER**

Ammita, 88*n*  
 Anna (Woodmansey),  
   367–368  
 David, 87, 88, 89  
 Deborah (Norton)  
   (Hill), 368  
 Elizabeth (Carter), 367,  
   368  
 Hannah, 366, 367, 368  
 Joan (\_\_\_\_\_), 368*n*  
 John, 366, 367  
 Mary (Tidd), 87, 89  
 Mehitable (Nowell)  
   (Hilton), 368  
 Nathaniel, 366, 367,  
   368  
 Rebecca, 366, 367, 368  
 Rebecca (\_\_\_\_\_), 366,  
   367  
 Rebecca (Kirke), 366,  
   367  
 Robert, 366–367  
 Sarah (Stone), 89  
 Thomas, 89

**CUTTER**

Gershon, 92*n*

**DAGGETT**

Joseph, 328  
 Rachel, 328  
 Rachel (Wilson), 328

**DALTON**

Timothy, 76

**DAMON**

Lucy Anne (Emerson),  
   118, 125  
 Susannah, 118, 125,  
   126  
 Thomas, 118, 125

**DANFORTH**

Bethia, 143  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_\_), 6*n*, 30  
 Thomas, 6, 28, 30

**DASHWOOD**

Susannah (\_\_\_\_\_),  
   255*n*  
 William, 255*n*

**DAUBRIDGECOURT**

Alice (Delamere), 342,  
   343, 344  
 Thomas, 342, 343*n*

**DAVENEY/DAVEINIE**

Dorothy (Baxter), 67,  
   68*n*  
 Henry, 67–68  
 John, 66, 67–68  
 Margery (\_\_\_\_\_), 67*n*  
 Martha, 67*n*  
 Mary (Cooke), 67–68  
 Rachael, 68*n*

**DAVIS**

Deborah, 101, 102  
 Elisabeth, 43  
 Hannah (Wilson)  
   (Otis), 101  
 James, 101  
 Joseph, 101  
 Larry, 214, 260, 271  
 Mary, 328  
 Nicholas, 96  
 Rebecca, 101  
 Samuel, 101  
 Sarah, 101

**DAY**

Thomas, 291

**DEAKE**

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_\_),  
   150*n*  
 Robert, 150*n*

**DEALE**

Cicely, 5, 11, 23, 24, 25

**DEAN/DEANE**

Mr., 15  
 Anne, 125*n*  
 Israel, 125  
 Job, 119, 122, 123*n*, 125  
 John Ward, 213  
 Nathaniel, 125*n*  
 Polly, 133  
 Rachel (Harvey), 125  
 Ruth (Jones), 125  
 Sarah (Townsend), 118,  
   119, 122, 125  
 Walter, 125*n*

**DEARBORN**

Betsy (Hunt), 199  
 David Curtis, 3, 5, 51  
 Elizabeth, 199  
 Elizabeth Hardy (Kelly)  
   (Healy), 199  
 James, 199  
 Joseph C., 198, 199  
 Maureen Markt, 3,  
   5, 51  
 Miriam (Hunt), 199

**DEARBORN cont.**

Polly (Hunt), 198  
 Samuel, 199

**DELAMERE**

Alice, 342, 343, 344

**DELANO**

Hannah, 270

**DEMOLINE**

Mary (\_\_\_\_\_), 68

**DENISON**

Ann, 256  
 Ann/Anne (Borodell),  
   241, 242, 250, 256,  
   257*n*, 258, 370  
 Borodell, 256  
 Daniel, 242  
 George, 241–242, 250,  
   256, 258  
 John, 241, 256  
 Margaret, 256  
 Margaret (Denison),  
   256  
 Mercy, 256  
 William, 256

**DENNE**

Anne, 277, 287, 288,  
   289, 290, 292  
 Anne (Stracy), 273,  
   277, 287, 288, 289,  
   290, 292  
 Christopher, 290*n*  
 David, 287, 288  
 Elizabeth, 287, 288,  
   289, 290  
 Henry, 287, 288  
 Margaret, 163, 287,  
   288, 289–290  
 Mary/Marie, 287, 288,  
   289, 290  
 Thomas, 163, 277, 287,  
   288, 289, 290, 292  
 William, 288

**DENNIS**

Jonathan, 268

**DENSMAN**

Rebecca, 131

**DENT/DENTE**

Mary (Osborne), 224,  
   235  
 William, 224, 235

**DENTON**

John, 48, 49

**DETHICK**

John, 251*n*

**DIBB**

Patience, 235*n*  
Zachaminche, 235*n*

**DOBSON**

Thomas, 308

**DOCKWRAY**

\_\_\_\_\_, 344  
Margery (Puttenham),  
344, 345*n*

**DOD**

Anne, 355*n*

**DODSON**

Mary, 124

**DOHERTY**

Robert W., 103

**DONE**

Henry, 351*n*

**DOUD**

William, 21

**DOUNTON**

William, 317*n*

**DOWNE/DOWNES**

Anna (Hill), 39  
John, 39  
Susannah (Palfrey), 39  
Thomas, 39

**DOYLE**

Elizabeth (Sprague),  
171

**DRAKE**

Adam, 55, 56, 57, 58,  
59, 60, 61, 64  
Agnes (Sowgate), 58,  
60, 62, 63, 64  
Alice, 55, 56, 58, 59,  
64*n*, 65  
Alice (\_\_\_\_\_), 57, 59  
Allen, 55, 63, 64  
Anne, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59,  
60, 61, 64*n*, 65*n*  
Anne (\_\_\_\_\_), 57, 59,  
64, 65  
Anne (Field), 55, 56,  
59, 60, 64  
Anne (Sowgate), 58, 60,  
62, 63, 64  
Anne (Watts), 55, 60, 63  
Bartholomew, 55, 56,  
57, 59, 63, 65  
Dorothy, 55, 56, 59, 60,  
62, 63, 64  
Elizabeth, 56, 58, 65*n*  
Elizabeth (Helcot), 58,  
60, 61

**DRAKE cont.**

Elizabeth (Hill), 57,  
58, 61  
Emeney, 55, 59, 64*n*  
Francis/Frances, 55, 56,  
57, 58, 59, 60, 62, 63,  
64, 65*n*  
Giles/Gyles, 56, 64*n*  
Henry, 55, 57, 58, 59,  
64, 65*n*  
John, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59,  
63, 65*n*  
Judith, 56, 58, 61, 65*n*  
Katherin (Aldrich), 57,  
58, 61  
Margaret, 55, 57, 60,  
63, 65  
Martha, 57, 60, 64*n*  
Mary, 57, 58, 59, 60,  
65*n*  
Mary (Armiger), 56,  
57, 60, 61, 64  
Nicholas, 55  
Richard, 56, 59, 64*n*  
Robert, 55, 57  
Samuel, 58, 60  
Sarah, 56, 64*n*  
Thomas, 55, 56, 57, 58,  
59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64,  
65*n*  
Thomasin (\_\_\_\_\_), 59  
Tryphena (\_\_\_\_\_), 56,  
64*n*  
William, 55, 56, 57, 58,  
59, 60, 62, 63–64

**DRIGO**

Roull, 345

**DRIWOOD/DRYWOOD**

\_\_\_\_\_, 220  
Mary (Cornish)  
(Graygoose), 216,  
217, 219, 220

**DUMMONT**

Benjamin, 68

**DUNN**

Sally (Hunt), 199  
Samuel, 199–200  
S. Burton, 199*n*

**DURRANT**

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_\_), 61

**DYER**

James, 343  
Margaret (Abarrow)  
(Elyot), 343, 344

**DYKES**

Isabell, 49

**EAMES**

Jeremiah, 323, 327

**EASTMAN**

Edwin, 328  
Hannah, 196  
Mary Ann (Burnside),  
328

**EASTWICK**

Agnes, 55  
Dorothy (Leaman),  
57, 61  
James, 57  
Jane, 55  
John, 55  
Leman, 57, 59  
Margaret (\_\_\_\_\_), 58  
Margaret (Thurston),  
57, 58, 61  
Peter, 57  
Richard, 55, 59, 60, 63  
Robert, 55, 57, 58, 59,  
60, 63  
Rose (Sowgate), 59, 60,  
62, 63  
Sara (\_\_\_\_\_), 57, 60  
Simon, 57, 60, 61  
Susan/Sewsan, 55  
Thomas, 55, 57, 58,  
60, 61

**EATON**

Elizabeth (Fuller),  
181–182  
Lilley, 117  
Priscilla, 305, 319, 331  
Samuel, 181, 182

**EDDY**

Joan (Frewin), 90, 91  
John, 91, 93  
Samuel, 93  
Sarah (Meade), 93

**EDSELL**

Thomas, 27

**EDWARDS**

Alice (\_\_\_\_\_), 190,  
191*n*  
Anna, 190*n*  
Anne (Puttenham), 344  
Elizabeth, 190, 191*n*,  
192  
Elizabeth (Marvin),  
190, 191

**EDWARDS** *cont.*

Elizabeth (Palgrave), 71  
 Esther, 190*n*  
 John, 71, 190, 191*n*,  
 344, 345*n*  
 Mary, 189, 190, 191,  
 192  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_), 190,  
 191*n*  
 Nathaniel, 190*n*  
 Peregryna, 190*n*  
 Robert, 39, 190, 191  
 Samuel, 190  
 Sarah, 190, 191*n*, 192  
 Susan, 190*n*  
 Susan (Banyng), 190*n*  
 Susanna (Downe), 39  
 Thomas, 248  
 William, 189, 190–191,  
 192

**EDYALL**

Henry, 341

**EGERTON**

James, 360

**ELIOT/ELLIOT/  
ELLYOT/ELYOT**

Agnes (\_\_\_\_), 341*n*,  
 342*n*  
 Alice, 338*n*, 340*n*, 342  
 Alice (Delamere)  
 (Daubridgecourt),  
 342, 343, 344  
 Andrew, 340*n*  
 Daniel, 160  
 Effa, 160  
 Eleanor, 338*n*, 344  
 Elizabeth (Besilles)  
 (Fettiplace), 338*n*,  
 343  
 Ferdinando, 156*n*  
 Jacob, 24  
 James, 160  
 Joan, 338*n*, 342  
 Joan (Brice *alias*  
 Bassett), 338, 339, 340  
 John, 338*n*–339*n*, 340*n*,  
 341, 342, 344  
 Kateryn, 339*n*  
 Katherine (Wood), 156,  
 160  
 Lydia, 160  
 Margaret (Abarrow),  
 343, 344  
 Margery, 338*n*, 344

**ELIOT** *cont.*

Michael, 339*n*, 340  
 Philip, 156, 160, 164,  
 339*n*, 340  
 Richard, 337, 338,  
 340*n*, 341, 342–343,  
 344  
 Simon, 339, 340  
 Thomas, 160, 336, 338,  
 341, 342, 343–344  
 William, 40, 338*n*, 340–  
 341, 342, 346, 347

**ELKINS**

Mary, 44

**ELLIS**

Alice, 115, 124  
 Henry, 51*n*  
 Robert, 51  
 Susan (Brisko), 51  
 Thomas, 51*n*

**ELYOT/ELLYOTT.** *See***ELIOT****EMERSON**

Lucy Ann, 118

**ENDICOTT**

John, 26

**ENGLAND**

Charles I, King of, 76,  
 78, 251, 254*n*  
 Charles II, King of, 82  
 Edward, King of, 48  
 Elizabeth, Queen of,  
 13, 352*n*  
 Henry VIII, King of,  
 371  
 James I, King of, 352*n*  
 Richard, King of, 49  
 Richard II, King of, 49  
 Victoria, Queen of, 259

**ERRINGTON**

Abraham, 367, 368  
 Anne (Liddell), 368  
 Rebecca (Cutler), 367,  
 368  
 William, 368

**ESYNGTON**

John, 341  
 William, 341

**EVANS**

Matthias, 93  
 Patience (Meade), 93  
 Richard, 93

**EVE**

Antony, 162

**EWING**

Martha (Sowgate), 53,  
 62, 71, 72  
 Thomas, 53, 72

**FABYAN**

Robert, 346

**FAIRBANK**

Luther, 145*n*  
 Sarah/Sally, 145*n*  
 Thankful (\_\_\_\_), 145*n*

**FALDO**

John, 165*n*  
 Mary (Wood), 165*n*

**FALE**

Joan (\_\_\_\_), 168

**FALKNER**

Thomas, 61

**FARE**

Sarah, 30, 45

**FARMER**

Edward, 177

**FARNUM**

Ralph, 317*n*

**FARRIS**

Mary, 38

**FASSETT**

Ammita (Cutler), 88*n*  
 Joseph, 87, 88

**FAUCETT/FAWCETT**

Samuel, 243, 254

**FAULKNER**

David, 28  
 Rebecca, 331

**FENNOR**

William, 18

**FENWICK**

Bartholomew, 54, 60,  
 62, 65–66  
 Francis, 65  
 Margaret, 66  
 Margaret (Sowgate), 54,  
 55, 60, 62, 65, 66*n*  
 Robert, 65  
 William, 62, 65

**FERNALD**

Almerin Washington,  
 148  
 Susan M., 148  
 Susan Raynes (Wilson),  
 148

**FERRER**

John, 176



**FERRIS**

Frances, 253  
 Jeffery, 253, 370–371  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_), 370–371

**FETTIPLACE**

Anthony, 338*n*  
 Edward, 338*n*  
 Elizabeth (Besilles),  
     338*n*, 343  
 Elynor, 338*n*  
 John, 338*n*  
 Richard, 338*n*, 343  
 Thomas, 338*n*

**FIELD**

Anne, 55, 59, 60, 64  
 F. J., 49

**FIENNES/FYNES**

\_\_\_\_ (Humfrey), 85  
 Elizabeth (Knyvett), 84  
 Hewitt, 79, 83, 84, 85  
 Thomas, 73, 84  
 William, 74

**FISHER**

Peter, 349*n*

**FISKE**

Jane Fletcher, 213

**FITCH**

Frances, 277, 287, 288,  
     290  
 George, 290*n*  
 James, 290*n*  
 Joseph, 290*n*  
 Samuel, 290*n*  
 Thomas, 35, 290*n*  
 William, 217*n*

**FLAGG**

Betty (Tidd), 87, 89  
 Gershon, 87, 89  
 Hannah (\_\_\_\_), 89

**FLEMMING**

Elizabeth, 57, 58, 59,  
     60, 61  
 Thomas, 61

**FLETCHER**

Henry, 243*n*  
 Jane, 253  
 Lancelot, 253  
 Richard, 247, 251

**FOORD**

John, 235  
 Martha (Osborne), 224,  
     235  
 William, 224

**FORD**

Lydia (Graves), 161

**FORDHAM**

Ellen, 272*n*

**FOSTER**

Dwight, 331  
 Elizabeth (Payson),  
     34, 35  
 Hopestill, 34, 35  
 Mary, 314, 316  
 Rachel (\_\_\_\_), 34  
 Rachel (Kneeland), 35  
 Rebecca, 34, 35  
 Rebecca (Briscoe), 34  
 Rebecca (Faulkner),  
     331  
 Samuel, 34, 35  
 Sophia Dwight, 326,  
     330–331  
 Thomas, 47  
 Thomas Jr., 161  
 William, 310, 316

**FOWLER**

Thomas, 354*n*

**FOXALL**

Joan, 162, 163*n*  
 William, 162*n*, 163

**FOX/FOXÉ**

Mr., 173  
 John, 20  
 Rhoda, 371

**FOYLYE**

\_\_\_\_, 243

**FRANCES**

Stephen, 92*n*

**FRANKLIN**

James, 171*n*  
 John, 171  
 Ruth (Fuller), 171

**FRECKLETON**

Anne (Dod), 355*n*  
 John, 355*n*

**FREEMAN**

\_\_\_\_ (Perry), 279*n*  
 Alice, 254, 278, 279*n*  
 Christopher, 278, 279*n*  
 Richard, 278, 279*n*  
 Thomas, 278, 279

**FRENCH**

Haines, 330

**FREWIN**

Joan, 90, 91

**FRYER**

Nicholas, 281*n*

**FULLER**

Benjamin, 173*n*, 177,  
     182*n*, 184  
 Bethia, 169, 170, 178,  
     179, 180, 181  
 Elisha, 182  
 Elizabeth, 169, 170,  
     171, 173, 178, 179,  
     180, 181–182, 183,  
     184, 186  
 Elizabeth (Andrews),  
     182–183  
 Elizabeth (Buxton),  
     182, 183  
 Elizabeth (Cobleigh),  
     182  
 Elizabeth (Tidd), 169,  
     173, 177  
 Elizabeth (Walden),  
     182  
 Elizabeth (Willmarth),  
     180*n*  
 Hannah (\_\_\_\_) (Wil-  
     son), 170, 171–172,  
     173, 174, 176–177,  
     178  
 Jacob, 177  
 John, 169, 170, 178,  
     179, 180, 181, 182*n*,  
     183, 184  
 Jonathan, 169, 170,  
     180*n*  
 Joseph, 183*n*  
 Lydia, 183*n*  
 Mary, 183*n*  
 Rebecca, 169  
 Rebecca (Putnam), 169,  
     170, 178, 179, 180,  
     181, 183, 184  
 Ruth, 170, 171, 183*n*  
 Samuel, 170  
 Sarah (Nutt) (Wyman),  
     173–174, 176  
 Thomas, 170, 172, 173,  
     174–176, 177, 178,  
     179–180, 181–182  
 Timothy, 183*n*

**FYNCHÉ**

John, 158*n*

**FYNDERN**

Thomas, 338*n*, 344  
 William, 344

**FYNES.** *See* **FIENNES**

**GALLUP**

Samuel, 184

**GARDINER**

Samuel, 313

**GARDNER**

Alice (Carter), 354*n*,  
357

Ann, 357

Edward, 357

Julian, 357

Julian (\_\_\_\_\_), 357

Margaret, 357

Mary, 357

Philip, 354*n*, 357

**GARROD**

Gilbert, 69

**GASCONY**

Lawrence, 13

Prudence, 18

**GASENEYE. See****GASCONY****GATES**

Hiram, 145

Maria (Townsend), 145

Sarah (\_\_\_\_\_), 145

Sarah/Sally (Fairbank),  
145*n*

Simeon, 145

**GAULE**

Nicholas, 67

**GEREE**

John, 243

Stephen, 243

**GERMAN**

Judith (Drake), 61

William, 61

**GIBBS**

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_\_), 5, 25

Elizabeth (Sheafe), 7

Robert, 5, 6, 25, 30,  
31, 32

**GIBSON**

Chloe, 265*n*

Elizabeth, 266*n*

Elizabeth (Rines/  
Rhines), 265

Elizabeth (Sewell), 262,  
263, 265, 266

James, 264, 265*n*

John, 264, 265*n*

Judith, 266*n*

Katherine, 265*n*

Lettice (Boyes), 265*n*

Martha, 265*n*, 266*n*

**GIBSON cont.**

Mary, 265*n*

Mary (\_\_\_\_\_), 264

Mary (Scott), 264–265

Samuel, 265*n*

Timothy, 266

William, 262, 263, 265,  
266

Wood, 264

**GIG**

Joanna, 34

**GILBERT**

Eleazer, 118, 120

Elizabeth (Crane), 118,  
120, 121

Experience, 118, 119,  
122, 131

Hannah (Blake), 118,  
122

Mary (Brooke), 70

Thomas, 118, 122

**GILKS**

William, 351*n*

**GILPERNE**

Alice (Elyot), 338*n*,  
340*n*, 342

John, 338*n*, 342

Richard, 340*n*

**GIRLING**

James, 71

**GLADWIN**

John, 279

Katherine (\_\_\_\_\_)  
(Perry), 279

**GLAISTERS**

Margaret, 21

**GOATLY/GOATLEY**

Elizabeth, 234*n*, 235,  
236

Mary, 222, 235, 237,  
238*n*, 240

Mary (Smyth), 237

Peter, 226, 235, 237,  
238*n*

Robert, 235

Susan (Hall), 235

**GODDARD**

Alpheus, 127

James, 115

John Jr., 127

Lucy (Stiles), 127

Robert, 190*n*, 191, 192

Susannah (Townsend),  
115

**GODED**

Gean, 345

**GOFFE**

Francis, 247*n*–248*n*

**GOLD**

Theodore Sedgwick,  
172*n*

**GOLDTHWAITE**

Charlotte, 332

**GOOD**

Ann (Carter), 354*n*,  
356

Henry, 356

Thomas, 354*n*, 356

**GOODING**

Betsey (Baker)  
(Anthony), 140, 141

Ebenezer, 141

Margaret (\_\_\_\_\_), 163

**GOODWIN**

Thomas, 250

**GORSTELowe**

Richard, 354*n*

**GOULD**

John, 175*n*

**GOULDINGE**

Daniel, 281*n*

Jane (\_\_\_\_\_), 280*n*

Robert, 280*n*

Wilford, 280*n*

William, 280*n*

**GRAVE**

Richard, 158

**GRAVES**

Eben W., 214, 260, 271

Eunice, 359, 360, 362*n*,  
363, 364

John, 161

Lydia, 161

**GRAY**

Eunice (Russell), 144

Joseph, 144

Pamelia, 144

Parnell, 368

Rebeckah (Holbrook),  
121*n*

**GRAYGOOSE/****GREYGOOSE**

Henry, 217, 220

Isabell, 216, 217, 220

Jane, 216, 217, 220

Mary (\_\_\_\_\_), 168

Mary (Cornish), 216,  
217, 219, 220

**GRAYGOOSE** *cont.*

Robert, 168  
 Samuel, 150  
 Thomas, 158  
 William, 158, 216, 220

**GREEN/GREENE**

Frances (\_\_\_\_), 167  
 John, 42  
 Thomas, 47  
 Thomas A., 96

**GREENHILL**

William, 250

**GREENOUGH**

Elizabeth, 46

**GREGORY**

Dorothy, 356

**GREGSON**

Richard, 351*n*

**GREW**

John, 310*n*  
 Nicholas, 310*n*

**GRIDLEY**

Mary, 268*n*

**GRIFFIN**

Hannah (Cutler), 367,  
 368  
 Matthew, 367, 368

**GRINDAL**

Edmund, 12

**GROVES**

John, 90*n*

**GYLKES**

William, 335

**GYPPEs**

Anny (Rice), 280  
 Elizabeth, 280  
 Jane, 280  
 John, 280  
 Mary, 280  
 William, 280

**HACK**

Jeremiah, 138, 142  
 Judith (Clemens), 142  
 Mary (Tinkham), 145  
 Nathan Jr., 145  
 Sarah/Sally, 141, 142  
 Susanna, 145–146  
 William, 145, 146

**HAILE**

Hannah, 186

**HALDEN**

Richard, 225, 226*n*

**HALE**

Elizabeth, 168  
 Hester, 372  
 Joshua, 168  
 Josias, 168  
 Margaret (Wood), 168  
 Mary, 168  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_), 372  
 Nathaniel, 168  
 Samuel, 168  
 William, 372

**HALES**

William, 165*n*

**HALL**

Adaline, 141  
 Anne (\_\_\_\_) (Leigh),  
 371  
 Cecily (\_\_\_\_), 371  
 Charles, 42, 43  
 Constance, 42, 43  
 Elisabeth (Davis), 43  
 Elizabeth, 43  
 Elizabeth (Briscoe), 42  
 Elizabeth (Hemenway)  
 (Holbrook), 42  
 George, 42, 43  
 Goddard, 371  
 James, 42, 43  
 John, 42, 43  
 Joseph, 43  
 Martha (Williston), 43  
 Mary, 42, 43, 92  
 Mary (Lincoln), 43  
 Polly (Johnson), 195  
 Richard, 42–43  
 Robert, 238*n*  
 Samuel, 195  
 Susan, 235  
 Thomas, 92  
 William, 42, 43

**HAMLET**

Rhoda, 136

**HAMM**

Thomas D., 102, 103

**HAMOND**

Constance (Cotlet),  
 228, 240  
 Custane, 229  
 Edmund, 280  
 Ric, 228  
 Richard, 229, 240  
 Robert, 229  
 Thomas, 228, 229, 240

**HANCOCK**

Dancer, 85  
 Elizabeth (Humfrey)  
 (Ottley), 85

**HARDING**

Mary, 291*n*

**HARDY**

Abbie Elvira, 205  
 Abby Webster, 195, 205  
 Abigail (Pevere)  
 (Robinson), 203  
 Arba E., 205  
 Arba L., 203  
 David, 203  
 Dorcas, 196  
 Hannah, 203  
 Hannah (Hardy), 203  
 Hannah E., 195*n*, 196,  
 204  
 Jacob, 196*n*  
 Lydia (Johnson), 195*n*  
 Lydia P. (Hunt),  
 193–194, 195, 196,  
 197, 202, 203, 204  
 Maria P., 195, 204  
 Peter, 193, 195, 196,  
 197, 202–203, 204  
 Phebe, 196  
 Robert, 70  
 Ruth, 128  
 Samuel, 195*n*, 196  
 Sarah (Clark), 196*n*  
 Thomas, 196*n*

**HARLEY**

Brilliana, 249, 255  
 Gulielmus, 70  
 Robert, 255

**HARLOWE**

Richard, 347

**HARRINGTON**

Lucy (Whitney), 131  
 Nancy (Townsend), 131  
 Nathaniel, 131  
 Samuel, 131

**HARRIS**

Gale Ion, 3, 87, 89,  
 369  
 Joan, 54  
 Susan, 149*n*

**HARRISON**

George, 161  
 John, 66*n*

**HART**

Elizabeth (Hutchinson),  
307, 308, 317  
Issac, 317

**HARTLEY**

Elizabeth (Palfrey)  
(Perkins), 36, 38–39  
Thomas, 38, 39

**HARVEY**

Amy/Ame, 123  
Enos, 136  
Hopeful/Hopestill  
(\_\_\_\_), 122  
Marcy, 123  
Peter, 122  
Phebe, 123  
Rachel, 125  
Rebekah (Townsend),  
119, 122  
Rhoda (Hamlet), 136  
Seth, 119, 122  
Tryphena, 136  
William, 122

**HASELTINE/****HAZELTINE**

Abraham, 88  
Elizabeth (Langhorne),  
88  
Mary, 87, 89

**HASKINS**

Abigail (Townsend),  
131*n*, 133  
Abijah, 141  
Almira, 141  
Deborah (Briggs), 141  
Edward, 134  
Experience (Holloway),  
133–134  
Fanny (Pierce), 135  
Henry, 131*n*, 133  
Jane, 134*n*  
Mary (Rounsevell),  
134*n*  
Nathaniel, 133  
Rebecca, 134  
William, 38

**HATCH**

Judith, 236, 240  
Mary, 37  
Thomas, 236*n*  
William, 236

**HATHORNE**

Sarah, 121

**HAUKYNS**

Joan, 338*n*  
Margaret (\_\_\_\_), 338*n*  
Richard, 338*n*

**HAWKER**

William, 64

**HAWKES**

Adam, 307, 308, 316  
Anne (\_\_\_\_)  
(Hutchinson), 307,  
308, 309, 316  
John, 307  
Sarah, 307  
Sarah (Hooper), 307  
Susanna, 307

**HAWKINS**

Lydia, 41

**HAWLEY**

Anna, 151*n*

**HAWTON**

William, 354*n*

**HAYDEN**

Patrick Nielson, 370

**HAYNES**

Henry, 291

**HAYWARD**

Susanna, 125

**HAZELTINE.**

See **HASELTINE**

**HEALY**

Elizabeth Hardy  
(Kelly), 199

**HEATH**

William, 362*n*

**HEATON**

Experience (Meade), 92  
Jabez, 92  
Nathaniel, 92

**HEDEEN**

Susan, 214, 260, 271

**HEFE**

Alice, 278

**HEFFERNAN**

James Arthur, 3, 73, 86

**HELCOT/HELLCOTE**

Elizabeth, 58, 60, 61  
Thomas, 62

**HEMENWAY**

Elizabeth, 42

**HENDERSON**

Hannah, 40, 328  
Mary, 131

**HENNINGSEND**

Janice Kay, 358

**HENSHAW**

James, 354*n*  
Margaret, 354*n*  
Mary, 354*n*  
Raphe, 354*n*  
Samuel Jr., 43  
Sara, 354  
William, 354*n*

**HERENDEEN**

Freelove (\_\_\_\_), 267*n*  
Hezekiah, 267*n*  
Mary, 267*n*

**HERRICK**

Elizabeth, 148

**HERVEY**

James, 68*n*  
Rachael (Daveney), 68*n*

**HEYLETT**

Edmund, 72  
Lydia (Palgrave), 72

**HEYNES**

Elizabeth (Kent), 167*n*

**HEYWARD**

Edmond, 61

**HIBBINS**

Mr., 25

**HICKS**

Elias, 100, 103, 104

**HIGHWAY**

Sara (Osborne), 224,  
235  
Thomas, 224, 235

**HILL**

Abraham, 368  
Anna, 39  
Deborah (Norton), 368  
Elizabeth, 57, 58, 61  
John, 39, 333  
Martha, 177  
Zachariah, 368

**HILTON**

Mehitable (Nowell),  
368  
William, 368

**HINCKS**

\_\_\_\_, 256  
Alice (Borodell), 256

**HISCOCK**

James, 266

**HOAG**

Joseph, 101–102

**HOAR**

Hannah (Wright), 33  
William, 33

**HODGES**

Mary (Briscoe), 18,  
19, 23

William, 18, 19, 23

**HODGIS**

Walter, 341

**HODGKINS**

Maria E., 147

**HODGSON**

William, 98, 99

**HODSHON**

John, 280

**HOFF**

Henry B., 213, 214

**HOLBEIN**

Hans, 344

**HOLBROOK**

\_\_\_\_\_, 85

Abel, 269

Abiah, 121

Elizabeth (Hemenway),

42

Mary (Needham), 121

Rebecca (Burroughs)

(Jarvis), 121

Rebeckah, 121*n*

Susan (Humfrey), 80,  
84, 85

**HOLDEN**

Benjamin, 132

Betsy, 132

Catherine (\_\_\_\_\_), 132

**HOLLOWAY**

Alice (Standay),

283–284

Experience, 133–134

Isaac, 134

John, 284

Lois (Pierce), 134

William, 334

**HOLLYWELL**

William, 280

**HOLMES**

Deborah, 138

Elizabeth, 209

Hannah, 139

Mary (Sproat), 371

**HOOKER**

Mr., 256

**HOOPER**

Sarah, 307

**HOPPER**

William, 352

**HORNE**

Jane (Cotes), 16

**HORTON**

Edward Charles, 113,

115, 149

Enoch, 96

**HORWATH**

Kay Auxier, 213, 222,  
240

**HOSMER**

Ruth, 128

**HOUGHTON**

Mary, 368

Ralph/Raufe, 335, 351*n*

**HOUSE**

Hannah, 236

John, 236

Mary (Osborne), 236

**HOW**

Dorothy, 130

**HOWE**

Alice (Burnide), 327,  
329

James B., 329

Joel Cushing, 329

John, 159*n*

Ralph St. John, 329

Reuben, 329

Susanna (Cushing), 329

**HOWES**

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_\_), 65*n*

**HOWLAND**

Cornelius, 97

**HOWLETT**

Elizabeth (Leaman), 61

John, 61

**HUBBARD**

Joseph, 35

**HUDSON**

Anne (Osborne), 224,  
235

Charles, 87

Michael, 224, 235

Submit, 38

**HUDSPETH**

Abraham, 291*n*

Anne, 273, 274, 287,

288, 291

Elizabeth, 291*n*

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_\_),

291*n*

Isabel, 291*n*

Isabel (Loveday), 291

**HUET**

John, 339*n*

**HULL**

John, 28, 29

Judith, 33

**HUMBARSTON**

William, 167*n*

**HUMFREY**

Anne, 79, 80, 83, 84, 85

Dorcas, 76, 79, 85, 86

Dorothy (Bawler), 73

Elizabeth, 85

Elizabeth (Pelham), 73,

83, 84, 85

George, 77, 80, 81, 86

Henry, 164

Isabel (Williams), 73,

84, 85

John, 73, 74–75, 76–79,

80–81, 82, 83, 84, 85,

86*n*

Jonathan, 83, 85

Joseph, 79, 86

Lydia, 79, 86

Mary, 82, 83, 84, 85

Mary (\_\_\_\_\_), 73, 77,  
78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84,  
85, 86

Michael, 73, 74

Nathaniel, 79, 86

Pelham, 82

Peter, 79, 86

Sarah, 79, 86

Susan, 80, 84, 85

Susan (Clinton), 73, 74,

76, 78, 79, 83, 84, 85

Theophilus, 79, 86

Thomas, 79, 86

William, 81

**HUMPHREY**

Emme, 239*n*

**HUNT**

Betsy, 199

Brinsmead, 43

Dorothy P., 200

Elizabeth (Dearborn),  
199

Hannah, 200

Hannah (Eastman),

196

Henry, 194, 196, 197*n*,

198, 200

John, 199, 201

Lucy, 200

**HUNT** *cont.*

Lydia (Johnson), 194,  
195, 196, 197, 198,  
202  
Lydia P., 193–194, 195,  
196, 197, 202, 203,  
204  
Mary (Peaslee), 194,  
195, 197  
Mercy (Pollard), 198,  
200*n*  
Miriam, 195, 196, 198*n*,  
199, 201  
Moses, 193, 194, 195,  
196–198, 201, 202  
Philip, 194  
Polly, 198  
Reuben, 194  
Ruth S., 200  
Sally, 199  
Samuel, 285  
Sarah, 194  
Stephen, 193, 194, 201

**HUNTINGTON**

James, 131  
Martha, 131  
Rebecca (Densman),  
131

**HUNTOON**

Hilton, 145  
Martha (Brown), 145  
Mary E., 145

**HUNTYNTON**

Annas, 21

**HURRETT**

Timothy, 164

**HUSSEY**

Anne (Denne), 287,  
288, 289, 290, 292  
John, 289*n*, 292  
Mary, 289, 290  
Thomas, 151, 288, 290,  
292

**HUTCHINSON**

Agnes, 310, 311, 312  
Anne, 307, 308, 309,  
315  
Anne (\_\_\_\_), 315, 316  
Bridget, 310, 311, 312*n*,  
313  
Christopher, 310, 311,  
312*n*  
Edward, 307, 309,  
311*n*, 317

**HUTCHINSON** *cont.*

Elizabeth, 307, 309,  
316*n*, 317  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 310,  
311, 312  
Ellyn (Nobes), 312*n*  
Francis, 307, 309, 318  
Gilbert, 315  
Grizell, 310, 311, 312  
Hannah, 308, 316, 317*n*  
Hannah (Johnson), 317  
Jane, 310, 311, 312  
Joan, 312*n*  
John, 311, 312  
Katherine, 311*n*, 315  
Margery (Bell), 310, 311  
Martha (Corwin)  
(Case), 317  
Martha (Stearns), 318  
Martha/Mathew, 308,  
316  
Mary, 311*n*, 315, 317*n*  
Mary (\_\_\_\_), 317  
Mary (Cushman), 318  
Mary (Foster), 314, 316  
Mercy, 317*n*  
Nathaniel, 311, 314  
Nicholas, 308, 309, 310,  
314, 315, 316  
Phyllis, 312*n*  
Richard, 310, 311, 312  
Robert, 312*n*, 315  
Samuel, 307, 309,  
310, 311, 312, 313,  
314–315, 316, 317  
Sarah (Leighton), 318  
Susanna, 317*n*  
Thomas, 307, 309, 310,  
311, 312, 317  
Timothy, 317*n*  
Ursula, 311, 312*n*, 313  
William, 311, 312

**INGALLS**

Elizabeth, 203

**INGERSOLL**

Rebecca, 40

**INGOLD**

John, 273, 285  
Katherine (Stracy), 273,  
283, 285

**IRTON**

Anne (\_\_\_\_), 252  
John, 252

**IVES**

Ralph, 67

**JACKSON**

Richard, 287

**JACOB**

Christian, 369*n*  
Edward, 369*n*  
Joseph, 185, 186, 187  
Ruth (Wilson), 170,  
186, 187

**JACOBUS**

Donald Lines, 222

**JAEL**

Sullivan, 181*n*

**JAGER**

William, 278

**JAKES**

\_\_\_\_, 279  
Henry, 278, 279  
Jane, 278, 279  
Joan (Perry), 278, 279  
John, 278, 279  
Mary, 279  
William, 278, 279

**JAMES**

Hannah, 172*n*, 184  
Marie, 278

**JANEWAY**

John, 278, 279

**JARMAN**

Constance (Welch),  
227*n*, 239  
George, 227*n*, 239  
Israel, 239

**JARVIS**

Humphrey, 62  
John, 121  
Mary (Atwood), 121  
Rebecca (Burroughs),  
121  
Samson, 121

**JEFFERS**

Molly, 194*n*

**JEFFERSON**

Thomas, 331

**JEFFERY**

Elizabeth, 261, 263  
John, 261  
Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 261  
Sarah (Prisbury), 261

**JEFFREY**

Angeline, 139*n*  
Arthur, 36



**JEFFREY** *cont.*

Benjamin, 36  
Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 36

**JELFE**

Betty, 82

**JENCKES**

Ebenezer, 268

**JENNINGS**

*Mr.*, 36

**JENNY**

Caleb, 96

**JEWETT**

Anna, 128*n*  
Anna (Williams), 128  
Ezekiel, 128  
Isaac, 129  
Lucy (Townsend), 128  
Mary (Chandler), 129  
Nathaniel, 128  
Ruth (Hardy), 128  
Ruth (Powers), 128  
Samuel, 128  
Susannah, 128

**JOHNSON**

Amos, 195, 201  
Arabella (Clinton), 74  
Dorcas (Hardy), 196  
Elsie May (Collins), 202  
Hannah, 317  
Isaac, 74, 184*n*  
James, 193, 195, 203  
Jedidiah, 195, 201  
Jeremiah, 194, 195*n*, 196, 198  
John, 345*n*  
Jonathan, 201*n*, 202  
Joseph, 195  
Judith, 202  
Judith (Peaslee), 195, 201  
Luther, 196  
Lydia, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 202  
Lydia (\_\_\_\_), 193, 194, 196, 198  
Margaret, 344*n*, 345*n*  
Mary H., 201  
Miriam (Hunt), 195, 196, 201  
Molly (Jeffers), 194*n*  
Noah, 193*n*  
Polly, 195  
Sarah, 118, 126

**JOHNSON** *cont.*

Sylvanus, 195*n*  
Thomas, 195*n*  
William, 195*n*

**JOLLIFFE**

John, 27

**JONATHAN**

Goulder, 224

**JONES**

Hannah, 121  
Naomi, 123, 132  
Ruth, 125

**JOSLIN**

Ann (Sewell), 264  
Jeremiah, 264

**JOY**

John, 38

**KEEGAN**

Eliza Jane (Olney), 358  
Fern Annette, 358  
Harold John, 358  
Kelly M., 305, 332, 358

**KELLOND**

Thomas, 29

**KELLY**

Elizabeth Hardy, 199

**KEMP**

Edward, 276

**KENDALL**

Anna, 126  
Enoch, 126  
Francis, 177, 178  
Mabel, 177, 178  
Mary, 126*n*  
Mary (Kittridge), 126*n*  
Mary (Tidd), 177  
Patience (Wright), 126

**KENT**

Edward, 167*n*  
Elizabeth, 167*n*  
Henry, 167*n*  
Joan, 167*n*  
Joan (\_\_\_\_), 167*n*  
John, 167*n*  
Rose, 167*n*  
Thomas, 167*n*

**KENTON**

John, 44  
Mary, 44  
Robert, 43, 44  
Susanah (Briscoe), 43  
Susannah, 44

**KERBY.** *See* **KIRBY****KEVELL**

Clemens, 278

**KEY**

Thomas, 62

**KING**

Henry, 310*n*  
John, 102

**KINGSBURY**

Obediah, 360

**KINSLEY**

Tabitha, 120

**KIRBY/KERBY**

William, 28

**KIRKE/KYRKE**

Rebecca, 366, 367  
Thomas, 335

**KITCHINGE**

Richard, 252*n*

**KITTRIDGE**

Mary, 126*n*

**KNAPP**

Seville (Wallin), 137

**KNEELAND**

Rachel, 35

**KNIGHT**

Ann, 235  
Elizabeth (Tomes), 235  
George H., 329  
John, 235  
Peter, 235  
Sarah Helen (Burnside), 329

**KNYGHIT**

Thomas, 158

**KNYVETT**

Elizabeth, 84

**KYNASTON**

Charles, 248*n*

**KYRKE.** *See* **KIRKE****KYRTON**

Hugh, 336

**LAMB**

Amity (Morse), 142  
Joseph, 142  
Rosilla, 142

**LAMBERT**

Raleigh (Carter), 355  
William, 355

**LAMKIN**

Hannah, 325

**LANGHORNE**

Elizabeth, 88

**LAURENCE**

George, 208  
Sarah (Twitchell), 206,  
207, 208

**LAVENDER**

Mary (Ward), 159*n*

**LAW**

Hannah (Stracy), 275,  
286  
Thomas, 275

**LAWLEY**

Thomas, 346

**LAWNDE**

Eleanor, 335*n*

**LAWRENCE**

Richard, 167*n*  
Rose (Kent), 167*n*

**LEAMAN/LEMAN**

Alice, 57, 60  
Anne, 57  
Dorothea (Belson), 61  
Dorothy, 56, 57, 61, 64*n*  
Dorothy (Drake), 55,  
56, 59, 60, 63, 64  
Elizabeth, 56, 58, 59,  
60, 61, 64*n*  
Elizabeth (Flemming),  
57, 58, 59, 60, 61  
Jane (\_\_\_\_), 58, 60  
John, 58, 61  
Judith, 58, 60, 61  
Lucie (\_\_\_\_), 59  
Mary, 57, 60  
Mary (\_\_\_\_), 60  
Peter, 56, 57, 59, 60, 64  
Richard, 61  
Samuel, 61  
Thomas, 56, 57, 58, 59,  
60, 61, 64*n*  
William, 56, 58, 59, 60,  
64*n*

**LEDYARD/LYDDIARD**

John, 44  
Mary (Elkins), 44  
Mary (Kenton), 44  
Nicholas, 44

**LEE**

Abiathar, 125*n*  
Thomas, 16

**LEECHE**

William, 351*n*

**LEEDS**

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_)  
(Noble), 238*n*  
Garvis, 238*n*

**LEIGH**

Anne (\_\_\_\_), 371  
Henry/Harry, 371  
Isabell (\_\_\_\_), 371  
John, 371

**LEIGHTON**

Sarah, 318

**LEMEN. See LEAMAN****LENTTEN**

John, 157

**LEVERETT**

John, 28, 29

**LEWIS**

*Mr.*, 36  
Hannah, 121  
Hannah (Jones), 121  
Joseph, 121  
Lemuel, 262, 263, 267,  
268  
Martha (Royce), 268*n*  
Mary (Gridley), 268*n*  
Nathan, 268*n*  
Rebekah/Rebecca  
(Sewell), 261, 262,  
263, 268  
Thomas, 268*n*  
Timothy, 268

**LIDDELL**

Anne, 368

**LIDGETT**

Peter, 35

**LINCOLN**

Abigail (Baker), 140  
Abner, 125*n*, 140  
Albert, 140*n*  
Amaziah, 125  
Caleb, 125*n*  
Elisha, 124*n*, 125*n*  
Esther (Andrews),  
124*n*, 125*n*  
Gideon, 119, 124, 125  
Gilbert, 125*n*  
Mary, 43  
Mary (Townsend), 118,  
119, 124, 125  
Molly (Richmond), 138  
Nicholas Hathaway,  
140  
Ruth (Perry), 140  
Susanna (Hayward),  
125  
Thomas, 124, 125*n*  
Warren, 125*n*

**LINDALL**

James, 32

**LINDBERG**

Marcia Wiswall, 116,  
117

**LITTLE**

Hannah (Haile) (Carr)  
(Wilson), 186  
Samuel, 186

**LOBDELL**

Elizabeth, 41  
Hannah, 41  
Isaac, 41  
Rebecca (Cresson), 41  
Samuel, 41  
Sarah, 41  
Sarah (Briscoe), 41  
Sarah (Bryant), 41

**LOCKE**

Anthony, 69*n*  
Cuthbert, 66, 69–70  
Dorothy (Cooke), 66,  
69–70  
Elizabeth, 69*n*  
Elizabeth (Cooke), 62,  
66, 68  
Henry, 66, 68  
John, 69*n*  
Mary, 69*n*  
Peter, 69*n*  
Sarah, 69*n*  
Thomas, 69*n*, 70

**LOCKYNEBALD**

Richard, 280

**LOND/LONDE**

Agnes (\_\_\_\_), 61*n*  
Henry, 61*n*, 62  
John, 55, 58  
Margaret, 55, 58, 59,  
61, 62, 68  
Margerie, 58  
Umphery, 55, 58  
William, 55, 58, 61*n*, 62

**LONG/LONGE**

Ann (\_\_\_\_)  
(Constable), 26–27,  
28, 29*n*  
Philip, 26–27, 28  
Richard, 158

**LORD FAIRFAX**

Thomas, 264

**LORKYN**

William, 278

**LOTHROP**

Hannah (House), 236  
John, 236

**LOUIS**

Sarah (Tidd), 89

**LOVEDAY**

\_\_\_\_\_, 219

Elizabeth, 218, 219

Frances, 216, 217–218,

219, 220

Isabel, 291

John, 218*n*

Marie, 218

Mary, 218*n*, 219

Robert, 218, 219, 291*n*

Thomas, 216, 218, 219,

220

William, 218, 219

**LOVELL**

John, 356

Sarah/Sara (Carter),

356

**LOVETT**

Elizabeth, 206, 207,

208, 209

James, 206, 209

Joan (\_\_\_\_\_), 209

**LOWRY**

Abbie Elvira (Hardy),

205

David F., 114, 193, 205

George Perry, 205

**LOXAM**

Christian, 369*n*

Christian (Jacob), 369*n*

Henry, 369*n*

Raffe, 369*n*

**LUCAS**

Angeline (Jeffrey), 139*n*

Clarissa (Townsend),

139

Lorriston, 139*n*

Timothy E., 139

**LUMMIS**

John, 325

**LURVEY**

Elizabeth (Potter), 144

Fanny, 144

Moses, 144

Ruth (Carver), 144*n*

**LYDDIARD. See****LEDYARD****LYDFORD**

Alice, 339*n*

Kateryn (Elyot), 339*n*

**LYLLY**

Agnes, 155

Edward, 155

John, 155

Thomas, 155

**LYNCH**

Simon, 283

**LYNDE**

Thomas, 367

**LYNDSEY**

Bridget, 261, 262, 263,

266, 267, 268, 270

**MABBETT**

Joseph, 268*n*

**MACCORMACK**

J. R., 245

**MACKGINES**

Daniel, 178

**MACKWORTH**

Humphrey, 251

**MACOMBER**

Achsah, 133

Job, 115*n*, 124*n*

John, 123*n*

Venus, 133

Welthy (Pierce), 133

**MAHLER**

Leslie, 53

**MALEN**

William, 311

**MANCHESTER**

Elizabeth, 266

**MANDERS**

Alice (Carter), 349*n*

**MANN**

John, 309

**MANSFIELD**

John, 27

Robert, 27

**MARCHANT**

Edmund, 250

**MARION**

John, 25, 31, 32

**MARKE**

Alice, 21

**MARKS**

John, 313

**MARRION**

Robert, 163

**MARS**

James F., 147

Lucy (Townsend), 147

**MARSH**

Ruth (Chase), 267

**MARSHALL**

Lydia M., 222

Samuel, 35

**MARSTON**

Elizabeth, 121

**MARTEN**

Thomas, 352*n*

**MARTIN**

Rebecca, 47

**MARVIN**

Abigail, 189, 192

Elizabeth, 189, 190,

191, 192

John, 189, 190, 192

Mary, 189, 192

Mary (Edwards), 189,

190, 191, 192

Reginald, 189, 190, 191,

192

Reynold, 189, 190, 191,

192

Sarah, 189, 192

William, 189, 192

**MARY**

Willis, 350

**MASON**

Mr., 26

Benjamin, 79, 80, 81

**MASSEY**

Toby, 254*n*

**MATHER**

Cotton, 35, 46

**MATHEW**

Daniel, 27

**MAUNDER**

Alice (Carter), 335

**MAVERICK**

Mary, 72

**MAWDSLEY**

Mary, 235, 236

Thomas, 235

**MAWSON**

Nicholas, 252*n*

**MAXHURST**

Mary, 120*n*

**MAYDE**

John, 232

**MAYE**

Em (\_\_\_\_\_), 238, 239*n*

Emma (Humphrey),

239*n*

Richard, 239*n*

**MAYES**

Cristofer, 336

**MCAFFEE**

Elizabeth, 322

**MCCLURE**

Rhonda R., 4, 95, 105

**MCCOLLISTER**Ann, 265*n*Jennet (\_\_\_\_), 265*n*John, 265*n***MCCOY**

Robert, 325

Susanna/Anna (Burnside), 323, 324*n*, 325  
William, 325**MCGREGOR**

Alexander, 319, 322

James, 319*n*, 320, 322*n*

Susanna (Stafford), 322

Susanna/Susan,  
319–320, 322, 323,  
324, 326**MCKELLIPS**Mary Ann (Runnels),  
202Mary H. (Johnson),  
201

Silas, 201–202

**MCLAREN**Maria (Burnside), 329*n***MCNEIL**

Elizabeth, 38

William, 38

**MEAD**

John, 277

**MEADE**

Abel, 90, 91

David, 91, 93

Emlin (Carter), 91

Experience, 91, 92

Gabriel, 90–91, 92*n*

Hannah (Warren), 93

Israel, 91, 92

Joan (Frewin), 90, 91

Lydia, 90, 91, 92

Mary (Hall), 92

Patience, 91, 93

Sarah, 90, 91, 92, 93

Thomas, 91

Vance, 90

**MEESE**John, 335*n*, 351*n*, 352*n***MELLIS**

Elizabeth, 233

**MELLOW**Alice, 233*n*Arnold, 233*n*Edmond, 233*n*Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 233*n*Emlyn, 233*n*John, 233*n*Lawrence, 233*n*Margaret, 233*n***MERRILL**

Daniel, 146

Elias, 146

Georgia, 322

Rhoda (True), 146

Susannah (Townsend),  
146**MICHELL/MYCHELL**

\_\_\_\_, 158

Alice, 157, 158

Edward, 157, 158

Joan (Wood), 157

John, 338*n*, 339*n*, 344

Mary, 157, 158

Rachel, 157, 158

William, 157, 158, 338*n***MIDDLETON**Elizabeth (Boreman),  
356

J\_\_\_\_, 356

**MIGHILL**Margaret (Wilson),  
172*n***MILES**

Samuel, 43, 45

**MILLES**John, 281*n***MILLET**

John, 156, 160, 164

Katherine (Wood)  
(Eliot), 156, 160**MISCIA**Travis Dodge, 213, 241,  
259, 370**MITCHELL**

John, 258

Jonathan, 242, 257, 258

Margaret, 258

Margaret (Borodell)  
(Shepard), 242,

256–257, 258, 370

Nathaniel, 258

Samuel, 258

**MOMPESSON**

Giles, 246, 247

**MOORE**Anice (Worden), 137*n*

Elizabeth (Cooke), 60

Hugh, 60

**MORCHALD**

John, 67

**MORDEN**Alice (Borodell), 249,  
255

Francis, 249, 255

**MORE**

Thomas, 344

Walter, 252

**MORECOCK**

Nicholas, 35

**MORGAN**

Anne Waln, 97

Charles Waln, 97

Rebecca Waln, 97

Sarah (Rodman), 97

Susan Waln, 97

**MORLEY**

Martine, 313

**MORRIS**Rebecca (Briscoe)  
(Foster), 34

Thomas, 34

**MORSE**

Amity, 142

**MORTON**John, 340*n*, 346Robert, 340, 346*n***MOSBARGER**Eliza (Walker), 361,  
362, 363, 365

John, 361, 362, 365

John Quincy, 361*n*,  
362*n*Wayne, 361*n***MOSELEY**John, 335, 351*n*

Richarde, 335

**MOWET**

John, 69

**MUNCKE**

John, 278

**MUNDY**

Richard, 48, 49

**MURPHY**

Brian, 28

**MUZZEY**

Benjamin, 87, 88

Mary, 88, 89

Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 88

**MYLES**

Anne (Humfrey)  
(Chambers) (Palmer),  
79, 80, 83, 84, 85  
John, 79, 80, 83, 85

**NASH**

Richard, 208

**NATHAN**

Jared James, 369

**NEEDHAM**

Ezekiel, 27  
Mary, 121

**NELSON**

Henry, 90*n*

**NEWHALL**

Mary, 98, 99, 100, 101,  
103

**NEWMAN**

Robert, 336

**NEY**

Richard, 53

**NICHOLS/NICOLS/****NICCOLLS**

Fanny, 144  
Judith (Wood), 162  
Thomas, 82

**NICHOLSON**

Hector, 156  
Margaret (Wood), 156

**NICOLS. See NICHOLS****NOBES**

Ellyn, 312*n*

**NOBLE**

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_),  
238*n*  
Frances, 238*n*  
Joanne, 238  
Thomas, 238*n*

**NORMAN**

Judith, 45

**NORRIS**

Martin, 16

**NORTON**

Deborah, 368  
Francis, 368  
Mary (\_\_\_\_), 42  
Mary (Houghton), 368

**NOWELL**

Increase, 368  
Mehitable, 368  
Parnell (Gray) (Parker),  
368

**NUNN**

Richard, 245*n*

**NURSE**

Francis, 175*n*  
Rebecca (\_\_\_\_), 179

**NUTT**

Sarah, 173–174, 176,  
177

**NUTTER**

Mary/Polly, 324, 327,  
329  
Susan, 324, 326, 327,  
330*n*

**NUTTING**

Abijah, 141  
Eunice (Page), 141  
Lucinda, 140–141

**NYE**

Philip, 250, 254*n*  
Thomas, 96  
William C., 96

**OAKES**

Emily, 204

**OFFING**

Margaret, 355

**OFFYN**

Richard, 287

**OKELY**

William, 61

**OLDHAM**

Alice (Ellis), 115, 124

**OLMSTED**

Faith, 216, 217, 221  
Frances, 216*n*, 221  
Henry King, 215  
James, 215, 216, 217,  
219, 220, 221  
Jane (Bristow), 217*n*  
John, 215*n*  
Joyce (Cornish), 215,  
216–217, 220, 221  
Mabel, 216*n*, 221  
Mary, 216*n*, 221  
Nehemiah, 215, 216*n*,  
217, 221  
Nicholas, 215, 216*n*,  
217, 221  
Rebecca, 215*n*  
Richard, 215

**OLNEY**

Eliza Jane, 358

**O'NEIL**

Phelim, 248*n*

**ORMSBEE**

Ebenezer J., 169, 170,  
171, 183

**OSBORNE**

Ann, 223, 224, 225*n*,  
235  
Anna/Anne, 225, 231,  
232, 233*n*, 234, 235,  
236  
Benjamin, 237  
Constance (Cotlet),  
225, 226, 227, 229,  
236, 238, 239, 240  
Edmund, 237  
Edward, 231, 232*n*,  
234, 235, 236  
Elias, 231, 235*n*, 236  
Elizabeth, 236  
Elizabeth (Benskin),  
237  
Elizabeth (Goatley),  
234*n*, 235, 236  
Elizabeth (Mellis), 233  
Increase, 237  
Isaac, 226, 236–237  
James, 227*n*, 237  
Jeremiah, 237  
Jeremy, 222, 223, 225,  
226, 227, 230, 231,  
233, 236, 237, 238,  
239, 240  
Joan (Wyborne), 225,  
236  
John, 222, 223, 225,  
230, 231, 232, 233,  
234, 237  
Joseph, 222, 225, 226,  
227, 230, 236, 237,  
240  
Judith (Hatch), 236,  
240  
Martha, 223, 224, 233*n*,  
235  
Mary, 223, 224, 235,  
236  
Mary (\_\_\_\_), 233, 237  
Mary (Bond), 237  
Mary (Goatley), 222,  
235, 237, 238*n*, 240  
Mary (Mawdsley), 235,  
236  
Mary (Owen), 224, 235  
Nicholas, 231, 232, 233,  
234

**OSBORNE** *cont.*

Patience (Dibb), 235*n*  
 Priscilla (Roberts), 237  
 Rebecca, 237  
 Richard, 222, 225, 226,  
 227, 231, 232, 233,  
 234, 237  
 Sara, 224, 235  
 Sarah, 237  
 Sarah (Cullen), 232,  
 233, 234  
 Sarah (Stanborough),  
 237  
 Stephen, 222, 237  
 Thomas, 222, 223, 224,  
 225, 226, 227, 230,  
 231, 232–233, 234,  
 235, 236, 237  
 Thomasin (Allen), 223,  
 225, 234  
 Thomasine, 237  
 W. E., 222  
 Willman, 223, 224, 225,  
 234, 235  
 Wilmeth (\_\_\_\_), 233

**OTIS**

Deborah (Davis), 101,  
 102  
 Hannah (Wilson), 101  
 Job, 98, 99, 101–102,  
 104

**OTTLEY**

Adam, 85  
 Elizabeth (Humfrey),  
 85

**OULTON**

John, 35

**OWEN**

Mary, 224, 235

**OWNER**

Michael, 68

**PADNALL**

Margaret, 62

**PAGE**

Eunice, 141

**PAKEMAN**

Edmund, 278  
 Joan, 278*n*  
 John, 281

**PALFREY**

Abigail, 36  
 Abigail (Briscoe), 35,  
 36

**PALFREY** *cont.*

Constance (Windsor),  
 35  
 Elizabeth, 36, 38–39  
 Elizabeth (McNeil), 38  
 Hannah (Tapper), 38  
 John, 36, 37  
 Joseph, 36  
 Lydia, 36, 37  
 Margaret, 36, 39  
 Martha, 41  
 Mary, 40  
 Mary (Hatch), 37  
 Rebecca, 36, 38  
 Richard, 36, 37, 39  
 Sarah (Robinson),  
 39–40  
 Susannah, 39  
 Thomas, 36, 38, 39, 40  
 William, 35, 36, 37

**PALGRAVE**

Anne (Sowgate), 52, 53,  
 54, 55, 62, 71  
 Benjamin, 71  
 Bethiah, 72  
 Christian, 54*n*  
 Edward, 53, 54  
 Elizabeth, 54*n*, 71  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 54  
 Hannah, 71  
 Joan (Harris), 54  
 John, 53, 72*n*  
 Joseph, 52, 71  
 Lydia, 72  
 Martha, 53  
 Mary, 52, 71  
 Mary (Maverick), 72  
 Rebecca, 72  
 Richard, 52, 53–54,  
 55, 71  
 Sarah, 52, 71  
 Thomas, 53, 54*n*

**PALMER**

Thomas, 35

**PALMES**

Anne (Humfrey)  
 (Chambers), 79, 80,  
 83, 84, 85  
 William, 83, 85

**PANWORTH**

Abraham, 309*n*, 310,  
 314  
 Richard, 310

**PARE**

Robert, 345

**PARISH/PARRIS**

Betsey (\_\_\_\_), 142  
 Eunice (Baker), 140,  
 141  
 George, 142  
 Hiram, 140, 141  
 Samuel, 176

**PARKE**

Nicholas, 252*n*

**PARKER**

Elizabeth (Stracy), 273  
 Henry, 282, 312  
 John, 273, 311, 312*n*,  
 346  
 Parnell (Gray), 368

**PARKHURST**

Benjamin, 148  
 Benjamin E., 148  
 Elizabeth (Herrick),  
 148  
 Eliza G. (Townsend),  
 148

**PARLETT**

William, 311

**PARNEL**

John, 70

**PARNELL**

Elizabeth (Stracy), 273  
 William, 273

**PARRIS.** *See* **PARISH****PARROT/PARROTT**

Bryant, 35, 36

**PARTRIDGE**

Mary, 328

**PATRICKSON**

Anthony, 247, 253, 254  
 Dorothy (Borodell),  
 242, 243, 244, 246,  
 247, 248–249, 250,  
 251, 253, 254, 255  
 Henry, 243, 247, 254  
 Jane (Fletcher), 253  
 Robert, 243–244, 245,  
 246, 247, 249, 250,  
 251, 253, 254, 255,  
 256  
 William, 243

**PATTINSON**

William, 285

**PATTRICKE**

Margaret, 62



**PAULE**

Francis, 19

**PAUL/PAULL**

Abigail, 129

Susannah, 123

**PAYSON**

Elizabeth, 34, 35

Joseph, 45

Rachel (Smalledge), 45

**PEACOCK**Mary, 281*n***PEASLEE**

Judith, 195, 201

Mary, 194, 195, 197

Mary (Colby), 197

Nathaniel, 197

**PEIRCE**

Elizabeth (Russell), 180

**PEIRSHAWE***Mr.*, 287**PELHAM**

Elizabeth, 73, 83, 84, 85

Elizabeth (West), 82, 84

Herbert, 73, 84

**PEMBERTON**

Ebenezer, 41

**PERIN**Daniel, 359*n***PERKINS**

Edmund, 38

Elizabeth (Palfrey), 36,  
38–39

Henry, 39

Mary (Farris), 38

William, 38, 39

**PERLEY**

Lydia, 128

Sidney, 182

**PERRIAN**Audrie, 290*n***PERRY**

\_\_\_\_\_, 278

Agnes, 272, 273, 278,  
279, 280, 281, 282,  
283, 292

Alice, 278, 279, 280

George, 278, 279*n*

Henry, 278, 279

James, 278, 279

Joan, 278, 279

Johanne, 279

John, 272, 278, 279,

280*n*, 281

Katherine (\_\_\_\_\_), 279

**PERRY cont.**

Margaret, 278, 279, 280

Mary, 278, 279

Ruth, 140

Thomas, 278, 279, 280

William, 278

**PERSONS**Rychard, 351*n***PETCHE**

William, 346

**PETER**

Hugh, 75

**PETT**

Ann (Osborne)

(Tomes), 223, 224,  
235

Henry, 167

James, 167

Jane, 167

Joseph, 167

Judith (Wood), 167

William, 224, 235

**PEVERE**

Abigail, 203

Elizabeth (Ingalls), 203

John, 203

**PEVERELL**

Richard, 346

**PEVERLY**

Benjamin, 328

Hannah (Henderson),  
328

James Burnside, 328

Joseph, 327, 328

Persis (Burnside), 327,  
328

Susanna (Burnside),

327, 328

**PHILLIPS**

Almira, 143

Benjamin, 40

Bethia (Danforth), 143

Caroline, 140

Edward, 143

Hannah (Henderson),  
40

John, 43

Margaret (Palfrey)  
(Cunningham), 40

Zachary, 27

**PIERCE**

Clothier, 134

Elizabeth, 127

Ephraim, 127

**PIERCE cont.**

Esther (Stone), 127

Fanny, 134

Lois, 134

Mary, 127

Rebecca (Haskins), 134

Susan, 127

Welthy, 133

**PINCKNEY**Henry, 251*n***PIPPLE**

William, 164

**PLATT**

George, 167

John, 166, 167

Mary, 166, 167

Mary (\_\_\_\_\_), 167

Mary (Wood), 151,  
162*n*, 167, 286, 292,  
372

Nicholas, 9

Richard, 151, 167, 292

Thomasine (\_\_\_\_\_), 9

**POLLARD**Mercy, 198, 200*n***POMFERET**John, 217*n***PORTER**

Margaret, 153, 154

Martha, 283

**POTTER**

Elizabeth, 144

**POWELL**

Elizabeth (Calem), 44

Elizabeth (Smalledge),  
45

Joseph Winslow, 45

Judith (Norman), 45

Martha (Briscoe), 44

Thomas, 44–45

**POWERS**

Gideon, 128

Ruth, 128

Ruth (Hosmer), 128

**POWIS**Barnard, 354*n***PRATT**

David, 136

Malansa (Townsend),  
136**PRENTICE**

Thomas, 53

**PRESTON**William, 159*n*

**PRINCE**

Rebecca, 170, 179  
Thomas, 44

**PRINGE**

John, 354*n*

**PRIOR**

Hannah Haydock, 97

**PRISBURY**

Dorcas, 261*n*  
Sarah, 261

**PROBEE**

Edward, 369, 370  
Elizabeth (Barker), 370  
Elizabeth (Sheafe), 369,  
370  
Matthew, 370  
Sampson, 370

**PROCTOR**

James, 176, 177*n*

**PUTNAM**

*Capt.*, 179  
Ann (\_\_\_\_), 179  
John, 170, 174, 175*n*,  
179, 180*n*  
Jonathan, 170  
Nathaniel, 175*n*  
Rebecca, 169, 170, 178,  
179, 180, 181, 183,  
184  
Rebecca (Prince), 170,  
179  
Ruth, 170

**PUTTENHAM**

Anne, 344  
Francis, 344  
George, 344, 345*n*  
Margery, 344, 345*n*  
Margery (Elyot), 338*n*,  
344  
Mary, 344, 345*n*  
Richard, 344, 345*n*  
Robert, 344, 345*n*  
Rose, 344  
William, 344*n*

**QUARLES**

Francis, 371  
Joanna, 371

**RABSON**

Henry, 233*n*, 234  
Mary, 233*n*  
Mary (\_\_\_\_), 232,  
233*n*, 234

**RAINSFORD**

Robert, 287

**RALEIGH**

Edward, 353  
Katherine, 353

**RAMSEY**

Mary, 165*n*  
Sarah (Wood), 165, 372  
Thomas, 372

**RAMWELL**

Thomas, 248*n*

**RAND**

Betsey (\_\_\_\_), 136  
David, 136  
Lazarus, 136  
Rachel (Townsend),  
136

**RAVEN**

Bartholomew, 61

**RAYMOND**

Elizabeth (Townsend),  
147  
Henry C., 147

**READINGS**

Arthur, 218

**READ/READE**

Abigail, 177  
John, 288  
Mabel (Kendall), 177,  
178  
Rebecca, 177, 178  
Sarah, 177  
William, 177

**READY**

John, 16

**REDDINGTON**

Agnes, 156, 158  
James, 287  
John, 158  
Thomas, 160

**REEVE**

*Mr.*, 283  
Jeremy, 281*n*  
Joshua, 281*n*  
Mary, 281*n*, 286*n*  
Priscilla, 286*n*

**REYNER**

John, 61

**REYNOLDS**

George, 289

**RHINES**

Elizabeth, 265

**RICE**

Agnes, 278, 279  
Alice (Perry), 278, 279,  
280  
Annys, 280  
Elizabeth, 280  
Elizer, 130  
John, 278, 279, 280  
Mary, 278, 279  
Mehetabell (Stone), 130  
Persis, 130, 131

**RICH**

Nelly, 329  
Robert, 75

**RICHARDSON**

Isaack, 176  
Leah, 359, 365

**RICHERSON**

Isaac, 261*n*

**RICHES**

Frances (Brooke), 70  
William, 70

**RICHMOND**

Anna, 134, 138*n*  
Drusilla, 124  
Ebenezer, 134  
Elizabeth (Smith), 138  
Josiah, 138  
Lemuel, 138  
Mary (Dodson), 124  
Mary (Walker), 134  
Molly, 138  
Molly (Richmond)  
(Lincoln), 138  
Phebe, 138  
Polly, 138  
Thomas, 124  
William, 163

**RICKARD**

Abigail (\_\_\_\_)  
(Booth), 124  
Alice (Ellis) (Oldham),  
115, 124  
Drusilla (Richmond),  
124  
Henry, 115, 124  
Isaac, 115, 116, 118,  
119, 124  
Susannah (Townsend),  
115, 118, 119, 124  
Verlilley, 119, 124  
Walter, 115*n*, 119, 124

**RIDER**

Sally, 143

**RIGEDALE**

Davey, 335

**RIGGS**

Edward, 209

Elizabeth (Holmes),  
209

Mary, 206, 209

**RIME**

Agnes (Adams), 165

**RINES/RHINES**

Elizabeth, 265

**ROBERTS**

Priscilla, 237

**ROBESON**

Andrew, 96, 97

Anna (Rodman), 96, 97

**ROBIE**

Elizabeth (Greenough),  
46

Mariah, 35, 46, 47

William, 46

**ROBINSON**

Abigail (Pevere), 203

Agnes (Wood), 156

Andrew, 40

Anthony, 53, 63

Awsten, 156

John, 53, 61, 63

Rebecca (Ingersoll), 40

Sarah, 39–40

Susan, 156

**ROBYNS**

Margreat, 335

**RODMAN**

*family*, 95–105

Anna, 96, 97

Benjamin, 96, 97, 100,  
104

Charity, 100, 101

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 97

Elizabeth (Rotch), 95,  
96, 97, 98, 99, 100,  
101, 104, 105

Hannah Haydock

(Prior), 97

Lydia, 95, 97

Mary, 97

Samuel, 95, 97, 100,  
101, 104

Sarah, 97

Susan Waln (Morgan),  
97

**ROFF**

\_\_\_\_, 171

**ROGERS**

Alice, 287

Elizabeth, 365

Nancy, 365

Robert, 319

Thomas, 124

**ROLFFE**

William, 164

**ROSE**

Asa, 123

Gideon, 123

Lydia (Turner), 123

Marcy (Harvey), 123

**ROTCH**

*family*, 95–105

Anne Waln (Morgan),  
97

Benjamin, 96–97

Charity (Rodman),

100, 101

Elizabeth, 95, 96, 97,  
98, 99, 100, 101, 104,  
105

Francis, 95, 97

Joseph, 96

Mary, 95, 96, 97, 98,  
99, 100, 101, 104, 105

Rebecca Waln (Mor-  
gan), 97

Thomas, 100, 101

William, 96, 97, 99,  
100, 104

**ROTES**

David, 68

**ROTH**

John, 164

**ROUNSEVILL**

Mary, 134*n*

Philip, 134*n*

**ROW/ROWE**

William, 34, 251*n*

**ROYCE**

Martha, 268*n*

**RUCK**

Sarah, 121

**RUDDE**

Katharine, 154

**RUGGLES**

Lydia (Rodman), 95, 97

Micah H., 95, 97

Micah Haskell, 97,  
98–99, 100

**RUNNELS**

Mary Ann, 202

**RUSSELL**

Abigail, 89

Agnes (\_\_\_\_), 341

Daniel, 256

Elizabeth, 180

Eunice, 144

Humphrey, 96

Joseph, 47

Thomas, 341

**RUST/RUSTE**

Edward, 280

Henry, 25

**RUTER**

Anne, 314

Bridget, 314

Bridget (Hutchinson),  
310, 311, 312*n*, 313

Margaret, 314

Mary, 314

Thomas, 310*n*, 313*n*,  
314

William, 309, 310, 313,  
314, 315*n*

**SAFFORD**

Joseph E., 145*n*

**SALTER**

Henry, 349

Walter, 27

**SANBORN**

Melinde Lutz, 206

**SANDERSON**

Izabell, 21

**SANSON**

Michael, 254

**SARGENT**

Winthrop, 40

**SAVAGE**

\_\_\_\_, 353

Elizabeth (Carter), 332,  
334, 335, 353

**SAVELL**

Mary/Marie, 278

**SAXY**

William, 50*n*

**SAY**

Thomas, 41

**SAYRE**

Richard, 163

**SCALES**

Anna (Kendall), 126  
Hannah (Townsend),  
126

**SCALES** *cont.*

James, 126  
 Nathan, 126  
 Phebe, 126  
 Sarah (Curtis), 126  
 William, 126

**SCORCH**

Rebecca (Briscoe)  
 (Foster) (Morris), 34  
 William, 34

**SCOTS**

Robert the Bruce, King  
 of, 49

**SCOTT**

Henry Edwards, 213  
 John, 164  
 Mary, 264–265  
 Mary (Wood), 161, 164

**SEAMAN**

Susanna, 69

**SEARLE**

John, 281, 282  
 Richard, 281*n*

**SEAVERNS**

Elizabeth (Fuller), 181  
 John, 181

**SEDGWICK**

Richard, 311

**SEEKELL**

Diadama, 123*n*  
 John, 123  
 Lavina, 123*n*  
 Phebe (Harvey)  
 (Briggs), 123

**SELYNG**

John, 157

**SENHOUSE**

John, 249

**SEWALL**

Henry, 370  
 Margaret (Mitchell),  
 370  
 Stephen, 370

**SEWELL**

Abigail, 264  
 Ann, 264  
 Anna, 260, 262, 263,  
 268, 269, 270, 271  
 Bernard, 260*n*  
 Bridget (Lyndsey), 261,  
 262, 263, 266, 267,  
 268, 270  
 David, 264

**SEWELL** *cont.*

Elizabeth, 262, 263,  
 264, 265, 266  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_),  
 260*n*  
 Elizabeth (Jeffery), 261,  
 263  
 Hannah (Hull), 33  
 Henry, 258  
 Hugh/Hewgh, 21  
 Jane, 264  
 Jane (\_\_\_\_), 263, 264,  
 265

John, 260, 262, 263,  
 264, 265, 267, 271  
 Joseph, 35, 44, 262, 263,  
 267, 268–269, 271  
 Katharine/Catherine,  
 261, 262, 263, 267,  
 268  
 Margaret, 262, 263,  
 266, 267  
 Margaret (Mitchell),  
 258  
 Rebekah/Rebecca, 261,  
 262, 263, 268  
 Richard, 260*n*  
 Samuel, 29, 33, 35, 46  
 Sarah, 263  
 Taber/Tabor, 269  
 Timothy, 260–261, 262,  
 263, 264, 267*n*, 268*n*,  
 270, 271

**SGIBB**

Arthur, 78

**SHACKLE**

Mary, 69*n*  
 Sarah, 69*n*  
 Sarah (Wood), 68, 69  
 Thomas, 69

**SHARPE**

William, 69

**SHAW**

Albert, 143  
 Gaius, 143  
 Judith Hack  
 (Townsend), 143  
 Sally (Rider), 143

**SHEAFE**

Dorothy, 7*n*  
 Edmund, 7, 369–370  
 Elizabeth, 7, 369, 370  
 Elizabeth (Cotton),  
 369–370

**SHEAFE** *cont.*

Jacob, 370  
 Maria (Wilson), 7  
 Rebecca, 370  
 Sampson, 370  
 Samson, 31  
 Thomas, 7

**SHEARMAN**

Abraham Jr., 97

**SHELLE**

John, 283

**SHEPARD**

Eleazer, 170  
 Elizabeth, 170, 180  
 Hannah, 170  
 Jeremiah, 256  
 John, 170, 179, 180  
 Margaret (Borodell),  
 242, 256–257, 258,  
 370  
 Nathaniel, 47*n*  
 Rebecca (Putnam)  
 (Fuller), 169, 170,  
 178, 179, 180  
 Thomas, 242, 257  
 William, 170

**SHEPARDSON**

Daniel, 181*n*  
 Elizabeth (Fuller), 180,  
 181  
 John, 180, 181

**SHEPEREVE**

William, 351*n*

**SHEPPERD**

Agnes, 21  
 William, 21

**SHERMAN**

Elizabeth (Manchester),  
 266  
 Elkanah, 262, 263, 266,  
 267  
 Job, 266*n*  
 Margaret (Sewell), 262,  
 263, 266, 267  
 Philip, 266*n*

**SHETFELD**

Thomas, 164

**SHUTE**

Richard, 254*n*

**SIMPSON**

Sidrach, 250, 254*n*

**SKELTON**

Catherine, 50  
 Clement, 50

**SKIDMORE**

John, 361

**SKILLIN**

Anne, 61

**SLADE**

Naomi (Chase), 267

**SLATER**

Robert, 70

Sarah, 70

Sarah (Brooke), 70

**SMALL**

Sally E., 329

**SMALLEDGE**

Elizabeth, 45

Mary, 46

Rachel, 45

Ruth, 45

Ruth (Briscoe), 45

Ruth (Story), 45

Samuel, 45, 46

William, 45

**SMITH/SMYTH**

Dean Crawford, 206

Elizabeth, 138

Jane, 128

Joanna (Quarles), 371

Joel, 44

John, 92

Lydia (Meade)

(Burgess), 90, 91, 92

Mary, 237

Mary (Lydiard), 44

Peter, 232

Rebecca, 36

William, 269*n*, 341**SMYTHE**

William, 62

**SNAPE**Nathaniel, 248*n***SOMER**

Conand/Conan, 336

Edward, 335, 336, 348

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 336,  
348Isabelle (\_\_\_\_), 336,  
338, 339, 345, 346,  
347

John, 17, 336, 347

Margaret, 333–334,  
335–336, 348, 349,  
352

Mary, 336, 348

Richard, 336, 337, 345

**SOMER cont.**

Thomas, 333, 334, 335,

336, 337–338, 339,

345, 346, 347, 348, 349

**SOMERS**

Henry, 178

Mabel (Kendall)

(Read), 177, 178

**SOMMER**

Fern Annette, 358

**SOPER**Alice (Lydford), 339*n*John, 339*n***SOUGAT. See SOWGATE****SOULE**

Anna (Sewell), 260,

262, 263, 268, 269,

270, 271

David, 269*n*, 271*n*

Elizabeth (Allen), 269

Ezekiel, 270

George, 270*n*

John, 271

Joseph, 269*n*, 270, 271*n*Lewis, 270*n*, 271

Stephen, 271

Timothy, 269, 270, 271

William, 263, 269–271

**SOUTHWELL**Martha, 239*n***SOWGATE/SOUGAT/****SUGGATT**Agnes, 58, 60, 62, 63,  
64Ann (\_\_\_\_) (\_\_\_\_),  
53, 63, 71Anne, 52, 53, 54, 55, 58,  
60, 62, 63, 64, 71

Anne (Skillin), 61

Cicely (\_\_\_\_), 56, 72

Elizabeth, 55, 58, 71, 72

Hammond, 56, 72

Margaret, 53, 54, 55,  
60, 62, 63, 65, 66*n*, 72

Margaret (Lond), 59,

61, 62, 68

Margery, 58

Martha, 62, 71, 72

Martha (Vincent), 58,  
60, 63, 71Mary, 54, 55, 56, 62, 66,  
67, 72Matthew, 59, 62, 63, 66,  
67, 72**SOWGATE cont.**

Richard, 58

Rose, 59, 60, 62, 63

William, 53, 55, 56,  
58, 59, 60, 61–62, 63,

71, 72

**SPAULDING**

Almira, 328

Daniel, 320, 321, 322

**SPENCER**Anne, 67*n*

Austin W., 3, 5, 51

Elizabeth, 67

Ellen, 67*n*Margaret, 67*n*Margaret (Cooke),  
66, 67Mary, 67*n*

Robert, 63, 66, 67

**SPILLMAN**

James, 218, 219

John, 218, 219

William, 218, 219

**SPRAGUE**

Elizabeth, 171

**SPRATT**

John, 15

**SPRIGGINS**

Miriam (Twitchell),

206, 207, 208

Nehemiah, 208

**SPROAT**

Ebenezer, 371

Mary, 371

**STAFFORD**

Susanna, 322

**STALLON *alias* BUTLER**Mary, 287*n***STANBOROUGH**

Sarah, 237

**STANDAY**

Alice, 283–284

**STAPLES**Amy/Ame (Harvey),  
123

Joseph, 123

Nathaniel Jr., 123

Phebe, 132

Susannah (Paull), 123

**STARBIRD**

Hannah, 135

John, 135

Sarah (Tobey), 135

**STARK**

John, 319

**STARKES/STARKIS**

Clemens, 287

Day, 287

Elizabeth, 287

Matthew, 287

**STARR**Comfort, 236*n*, 239*n*Constance (Welch),  
239*n*Joyful, 239*n*Martha (Southwell),  
239*n***STAWELL**

John, 251

**STEARNS**

Benjamin, 360

Charles, 318*n*Isaac, 318*n*John, 318*n*

Martha, 318

Rebekah, 318*n*Samuel, 318*n*Shubael, 318*n***STEMPENS**

Annas, 21

**STEPHENS**Samuel, 124*n*, 125*n***STEPHENSON**

John G., 363

**STERN**

T. Noel, 100

**STETSON**Joshua, 47*n*

Lucy (Wadsworth), 147

Mary, 47*n*Mary S. (Townsend),  
147Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 47*n*

Seth, 147

Theodore L., 147

**STEVEN**

John, 218

**STEVENS**Charity, 360*n*Elihu, 360*n*

Elsa, 127

Rebecca (Stiles), 127

Samuel, 127

**STEWART**

William, 61

**STICKNEY**

Dorothy, 87, 89

Mary (Haseltine), 87,  
89

Samuel, 87, 88, 89

**STILES**Albert, 127*n*

Benjamin, 128

Caleb, 126, 127

Elizabeth Pierce, 127

Elsa (Stevens), 127

George, 127

Jonathan, 127–128

Lucy, 127

Lucy (Burnell/Bun-  
nell), 127–128

Mary (Pierce), 127

Mary (Townsend), 126,  
127

Nathaniel, 127

Rebecca, 127

Samuel, 127

Sarah (Walton), 126

Susan (Pierce), 127

**STITSON**

William, 367

**STOCKLEY**John, 358*n***STODDARD**

Simeon, 42

**STOLBERT**

Robert, 21

**STONE**

Esther, 127

Mehetabell, 130

Sarah, 89

**STORY**

Ruth, 45

**STRACHAN**

John, 326

**STRACY**

Abraham, 276, 287, 291

Agnes, 281, 282

Agnes (Perry), 272,  
273, 278, 279, 280,  
281, 282, 283, 291*n*,  
292Alice (Standay)  
(Holloway) (Beard),  
283–284Andrew, 274, 291*n*Anne, 273, 276, 277,  
280*n*, 285*n*, 287, 288,  
290, 291, 292**STRACY cont.**Anne (Denne), 277,  
287, 288, 290Anne (Hudspeth), 273,  
274, 287, 288, 291

Barbara (\_\_\_\_), 277

Clement, 272*n*

Denne, 287

Dorothy (\_\_\_\_), 274,  
275Edward, 291*n*Elizabeth, 272*n*, 273,  
274, 275, 276, 277,  
281, 284, 285, 287,  
288, 290, 291*n*Ellen (Fordham), 272*n*Esther/Easter, 276,  
285*n*–286*n*Frances, 276, 287, 288,  
290Frances (Fitch), 277,  
287, 288, 290Fynton, 272*n*Hannah, 274, 275, 276,  
284, 286Helen/Ellen/Eleanor/  
Elline (\_\_\_\_), 274,  
275, 286Henry, 273, 274, 275,  
276, 277, 278, 280,  
281, 283, 287, 288,  
290, 291, 292Hester, 276, 277, 280*n*Hester (\_\_\_\_), 276,  
277Isabel (\_\_\_\_), 273,  
283, 285*n*James, 151, 275, 276,  
277, 280*n*, 287, 288,  
290Jane, 160, 165, 166, 275,  
284, 286, 292Joan, 272*n*, 273, 277,  
284, 285, 286

Joan (Wood), 151

John, 166, 272*n*, 273,  
274, 275, 276, 277,  
280*n*, 284, 285*n*, 286,  
287, 291Jonathan, 274, 275,  
286*n*Joseph, 280*n*Joshua, 273, 274, 275,  
276, 277, 286



**STRACY** *cont.*

Katherine, 273, 281, 284, 285  
 Katherine (Archer), 277  
 Margaret, 274, 275, 276, 277, 287, 288, 290, 291  
 Margaret (Burton), 273, 277, 283, 287, 291*n*, 292  
 Margaret (Ward), 159*n*  
 Margery, 287, 290  
 Marie, 277, 278, 287  
 Martha, 273, 276  
 Martha (\_\_\_\_), 276  
 Mary, 154, 160, 164, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 280*n*, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 290, 292  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_), 274, 275, 276  
 Mary (Benton), 273, 285, 286*n*  
 Mary (Harding), 291*n*  
 Mary (Williams), 275  
 Priscilla (\_\_\_\_), 273, 281*n*  
 Priscilla (Reeve), 286*n*  
 Richard, 284  
 Robert, 275, 276, 277, 284, 287, 288, 290  
 Roger, 284  
 Samuel, 166, 167, 272*n*, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 280*n*, 284, 285, 286  
 Sarah, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 286  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 274, 275, 276  
 Sarah (Blendall), 275  
 Sarah (Burle), 277  
 Thomas, 274, 276, 277, 281, 291  
 William, 151, 152, 167*n*, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 280, 281, 283, 284, 285–286, 287, 290, 291, 292

**STRICKLAND**

John, 243

**STRONG**

William, 80

**STURMEY**

John, 341*n*  
 Thomas, 341*n*

**SUGGATT.**

*See* **SOWGATE**

**SUMNOR**

Lettice, 154

**SUMPNER**

William, 161

**SUTTON**

Henry, 341  
 Myhell, 156  
 Susan (Wood), 156

**SWADLING**

Agnes (\_\_\_\_), 350*n*  
 Alice, 349*n*, 350*n*, 351  
 Edmund, 350  
 Edward, 349*n*, 350*n*  
 Elizabeth, 350  
 Felix, 349*n*, 350  
 Friswide, 351  
 Joan, 335, 350  
 Joan (\_\_\_\_), 350  
 Joan (Bisley), 349  
 John, 349*n*, 350  
 Katherine, 334, 335, 349*n*, 350*n*, 351  
 Katherine (Carter), 349, 350  
 Margaret (Clarke), 350*n*  
 Mary, 350  
 Nicholas, 349, 350, 351*n*  
 Thomas, 349*n*, 350

**SWAIN**

Thomas S., 96  
 William W., 96

**SYDAY**

Christopher, 191

**SYLVESTER**

Margaret (Chase), 267

**TABER**

John, 96

**TALMAGE**

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 28  
 William, 28

**TAPPER**

Hannah, 38  
 Michael, 38  
 Submit (Hudson), 38

**TARBOX**

Abigail, 40  
 Benjamin, 40

**TAYLOR**

Abigail, 146*n*

**TEMPLE**

John, 17

**TENNEY**

Anna (Jewett), 128*n*  
 Benjamin, 128  
 Jane (Smith), 128  
 Jonathan, 128  
 Lydia (Perley), 128  
 Ruth (Blanchard), 128*n*  
 Susannah (Jewett), 128  
 William, 128*n*

**TESDALE**

Matilda, 352*n*

**TESDALL**

John, 17

**THAYER**

Rachel, 134–135

**THEOBALD**

Stephen, 17

**THEXTON**

Edward, 71

**THINGE**

John, 61

**THISTLETHWAIT**

Richard, 218

**THOMAS**

Isaiah Sr., 331  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_), 34  
 Peter, 34

**THOMPSON**

Laurentia J. (Blackmer), 139*n*

**THORNTON**

Sterling, 263*n*

**THRAIN**

Jorge, 157

**THROCKMORTON**

Harriet, 326  
 John, 344, 345*n*  
 Margery (Puttenham) (Dockwray), 344, 345*n*

**THRONE**

Elizabeth, 157

**THURGOOD**

John, 278

**THURSTON**

Margaret, 57, 58, 61

**TIDD**

Betty, 87, 88, 89

David (Cutler), 87

Dorothy (Stickney),  
87, 89

Elizabeth, 170, 173, 177

John, 88

Joseph, 87, 88, 89

Lury (\_\_\_\_), 89

Mary, 87, 89, 177

Mary (\_\_\_\_), 88

Mary (Haseltine)

(Stickney), 87, 89

Mary (Muzzey), 88, 89

Rebecca (Wood), 88

Rebeckah, 89

Samuel, 87, 89

Sarah, 87, 88, 89

Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 89

**TIFFANY**Bethia (\_\_\_\_), 180,  
181Bethia (Fuller), 181*n*Bethia (Tosh), 181*n*

Elizabeth, 181

Elizabeth (Fuller)  
(Shepardson), 180,  
181Ephraim, 181*n*

James, 180–181

Jonathan, 180*n***TINKHAM**

Huldah, 132

John, 132

Mary, 145

Mary (Allen), 132

**TIRLINGE**

Mary, 281

**TITUS**Anson, 172*n***TOBEY**

Sarah, 135

**TOLLES**

Frederick B., 103, 104

**TOMES**Ann (Osborne), 223,  
224, 235

Elizabeth, 235

Grace, 234

Matthew, 224*n*, 235**TOMES** *cont.*Thomas, 223, 224*n*–225*n*, 234, 235

Thomasin (Allen)

(Osborne), 223, 234

**TOMPSON**

James, 68

Janat, 21

**TORREY**

Clarence Almon, 169,

180, 181

**TOSH**Bethiah, 181*n*Jael (Sullivan), 181*n*William, 181*n***TOWNSEND***family*, 116

Abiel, 130

Abigail, 131*n*, 133

Abigail (Briggs), 132

Abigail (Taylor), 146*n*Achsah (Macomber),  
133

Albert, 147

Albert Henry, 148

Alfred Richmond, 140

Alice (Carver), 139

Almira (Phillips), 143

Almond, 141, 143

Alonzo, 145*n*

Alvira H. (\_\_\_\_), 135

Andrew, 117

Anna (Richmond), 134,  
138*n*

Bathsheba (\_\_\_\_), 131

Bathsheba (Wells),

130–131

Benjamin, 115

Betsey (Burt), 133

Bette, 126

Burt, 146–147

Calista, 143

Charles Henry, 137*n*

Clarissa, 139

Clarissa (Baker), 140,  
141, 143

Daniel, 117

David (Cotton), 149

Ebenezer, 117

Edward Thayer,

136–137

Elizabeth, 129, 147

Elizabeth (Crane)  
(Gilbert), 118, 120,  
121**TOWNSEND** *cont.*

Eliza G., 148

Experience, 119, 122

Experience (Gilbert),  
118, 119, 122, 131

Fanny (Lurvey), 144

Fanny (Walker),  
143–144George, 116–118, 120,  
121, 129, 130, 134,  
135, 138, 139, 145*n*,  
146George B., 143, 144*n*,  
148George F., 137*n*Gilbert, 119, 131*n*, 132,  
133*n*

Hannah, 126

Hannah (Holmes), 139

Hannah (Starbird), 135

Harriet, 144

Harriet Ann, 147*n*, 148

Henry, 116

Horace C., 144

Huldah (Tinkham),  
132

Imogene, 149

James, 36

Jane C., 148

Jeremiah Hack, 143

Job, 115, 129, 134, 138,  
141, 142, 145*n*, 146John, 116, 117, 118,  
119, 120, 121, 122,  
129–130, 131, 133,134*n*, 137, 145–146

Judith Hack, 143

Julia A. (Benton), 144

Leonard, 147

Levi, 126

Louisa S. (Babbitt),  
144–145

Lucinda, 138

Lucy, 128, 147

Lucy H. (Cook), 146,  
147

Lydia, 132, 145

Lydia (Chase), 137

Lyman, 144

Malansa, 136

Margaret, 140, 143

Margaret (Burt), 129

Maria, 145

Maria E. (Hodgkins),  
147

**TOWNSEND** *cont.*

Marshal, 139  
 Martha (Huntington),  
   131  
 Mary, 118, 119, 120,  
   121, 124, 125, 126,  
   127, 130  
 Mary (Caswell), 130  
 Mary (Maxhurst), 120*n*  
 Mary Ann, 134*n*  
 Mary E. (Huntoon),  
   145  
 Mary S., 147  
 Mehitable, 128  
 Mehitable (\_\_\_\_), 117  
 Mercy Blake, 135,  
   137–138  
 Nancy, 131  
 Nancy (Carpenter),  
   135, 136*n*  
 Nathaniel, 115, 118,  
   119, 120, 121, 122,  
   125, 126, 131–132,  
   133  
 Nathaniel G., 134*n*  
 Norman, 145  
 Otis, 135, 136*n*  
 Pamelia (Gray), 144  
 Paul, 129, 144, 145*n*  
 Persis (Rice), 130, 131  
 Phebe, 144  
 Phebe (Richmond), 138  
 Phebe R., 139  
 Polly, 137, 139, 146  
 Polly (Richmond), 138  
 Priscilla, 131*n*, 132  
 Rachel, 136  
 Rachel (Thayer),  
   134–135  
 Rebecca, 120, 121, 126  
 Rebecca (\_\_\_\_), 115,  
   118*n*  
 Rebecca (Cowdry),  
   117, 120  
 Rebekah, 119, 122  
 Rice, 131  
 Richard, 116  
 Robert, 117  
 Roena, 135*n*, 136*n*  
 Roxana, 138, 139  
 Samuel, 117  
 Sarah, 118–119, 122,  
   125

**TOWNSEND** *cont.*

Sarah (Boutwell), 117  
 Sarah (Johnson), 118,  
   126  
 Sarah/Sally (Hack),  
   141, 142  
 Seville (Wallin) Knapp,  
   137  
 Susan, 147  
 Susan (Carver), 140  
 Susan A., 145  
 Susan M. (Fernald),  
   148  
 Susanna, 137  
 Susanna (Hack),  
   145–146  
 Susannah, 115–116,  
   118, 119, 120, 121,  
   124, 126, 146  
 Susannah (\_\_\_\_), 115  
 Susannah (Damon),  
   118, 125, 126  
 Thayer, 135  
 Thomas, 116, 117  
 Tryphena (Harvey),  
   136  
 W. A., 116  
 William, 116  
 William Laxes  
   Frederick, 136

**TOWNSHEND**

C. Hervey, 116, 117

**TRAIN**

Rebekah (Stearns),  
   318*n*

**TREDWELL**

Edward, 333  
 John, 333  
 Margaret, 332, 333,  
   353, 354, 356*n*, 357*n*

**TRIPLETT**

Hedgman, 362

**TROWBRIDGE**

Lawrence, 254

**TRUE**

Rhoda, 146

**TUBERVILLE**

Samuel, 82*n*

**TUCKER**

Elizabeth, 46  
 Samuel (Smalledge), 46

**TURNER**

Lydia, 123

**TWITCHELL**

Anne/Hannah, 206,  
   207, 208  
 Benjamin, 206–207,  
   208–209  
 Cecily (Waller), 206,  
   207, 208  
 Elizabeth (Lovett), 206,  
   207, 208, 209  
 Hannah, 206, 207, 208  
 Joseph, 206, 207, 208,  
   209  
 Lazarus, 206, 207, 208  
 Martha, 206, 207, 208  
 Mary, 206, 207, 208,  
   210  
 Mary (Riggs), 206, 209  
 Miriam, 206, 207, 208  
 Prudence (\_\_\_\_), 208,  
   209  
 Ralph Emerson, 206  
 Richard, 206, 207, 208  
 Sarah, 206, 207, 208

**TYFFIN**

John, 21

**TYLER**

Anne/Hannah  
   (Twitchell), 206, 207,  
   208  
 William, 208

**TYNG**

Edward, 28

**TYSON**

Edward, 79, 80, 82–83,  
   84, 85  
 Mary (Humfrey), 82,  
   83, 84, 85

**UTCHEHSON**

Richard, 310*n*  
 Samuel, 310*n*

**UTERMOHLEN**

William, 113  
 William Jerome, 169,  
   188

**VINCENT**

\_\_\_\_\_, 353  
 \_\_\_\_\_ (Carter), 351*n*,  
   353  
 Agnes (Archer), 60  
 Anne (\_\_\_\_), 71*n*  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 59

**VINCENT** *cont.*

Gregorie, 55, 59  
 John, 55, 59, 71*n*  
 Martha, 58, 60, 63, 71  
 William, 60

**WADSWORTH**

Abel, 15  
 Lucy, 147

**WADYE**

Richard, 353

**WAITE**

Richard, 37

**WALDEN**

Elizabeth, 182

**WALDO**

Cornelius, 35  
 Jonathan, 35

**WALDRON**

Jane (Haskins), 134*n*

**WALES**

\_\_\_\_ (Twitchell), 209  
 Timothy, 209, 210

**WALKER**

Agnes/Anne (Carter),  
   334, 335, 351  
 Albert, 363, 364  
 Andrew, 360*n*, 361*n*  
 Andrew Carroll, 360*n*  
 Charity (Stevens), 360*n*  
 Deborah (Holmes), 138  
 Eliza, 361, 362, 363,  
   365  
 Elizabeth (Cart), 364,  
   365  
 Eugene Allen, 305, 359,  
   365  
 Eunice (Graves), 359,  
   360, 362*n*, 363, 364  
 Fanny, 143–144  
 Fanny (Nichols), 144  
 Giles, 335, 351  
 Ira, 362, 363, 365  
 James, 138, 139  
 Joel B., 361, 362, 363,  
   364, 365  
 John, 364  
 Joseph, 177, 364  
 Leah (Boyden), 359,  
   360, 361, 362, 363,  
   364, 365  
 Louk, 360*n*  
 Lucinda (Townsend),  
   138

**WALKER** *cont.*

Mary, 134  
 Mary (Childers), 365  
 Nancy (Rogers) (Cass),  
   365  
 Richard, 359*n*  
 Robert, 24  
 Roxana (Townsend),  
   138, 139  
 Samuel, 144, 177, 178,  
   359*n*, 364, 365  
 Sarah (Carrol), 360*n*,  
   361*n*  
 Sarah (Read), 177  
 Seth, 359, 360, 362*n*,  
   363, 364, 365  
 Solomon, 359–360,  
   361, 362, 363,  
   364–365  
 Solon, 361, 362, 363,  
   364, 365  
 Susan, 365*n*  
 Thomas, 335, 351  
 Todd, 360*n*

**WALLER**

Cecily, 206, 207, 208

**WALLIN**

John, 137  
 Lydia (\_\_\_\_), 137  
 Seville, 137

**WALLING**

Mary (\_\_\_\_), 267  
 Mary (Herendeen),  
   267*n*  
 Thomas, 267*n*

**WALLIS**

John, 226*n*

**WALMOUGH**

Edmund, 44  
 Susannah (Kenton), 44

**WALTON**

Sarah, 126

**WARD**

Artemas, 331  
 Audrie (Perrian), 290*n*  
 Elizabeth, 159*n*  
 Felix, 354*n*, 357  
 Francis, 353, 354*n*, 357,  
   358  
 George, 277, 290  
 George K., 215  
 Harry, 159*n*  
 Henry, 159*n*

**WARD** *cont.*

Joan, 159*n*  
 Joan (\_\_\_\_), 159*n*  
 Joan (Carter), 354*n*,  
   357  
 John, 159*n*, 357  
 Katherine, 159*n*  
 Margaret, 159*n*  
 Mary, 159*n*  
 Mary (Stracy), 275,  
   277, 290  
 Richard, 159*n*, 357  
 Susan, 159*n*  
 Thomas, 290*n*, 357  
 William, 159*n*, 354*n*

**WARNER**

John, 191, 346–347

**WARR**

John, 251

**WARREN**

Daniel, 93  
 Hannah, 93  
 John, 93  
 Rich, 71  
 Robert, 69*n*

**WATERMAN**

Elizabeth (Wood), 156  
 Francis, 156

**WATSON**

Anna, 41

**WATTS**

Ann, 289  
 Anne, 55, 60, 63  
 Elizabeth, 289  
 Elizabeth (Osborne),  
   236  
 Judith, 153, 154  
 Mary (Denne), 287,  
   288, 289, 290  
 Paul, 289*n*, 290  
 Richard, 236  
 Thomas, 289

**WAYLETT**

John, 280*n*, 281*n*  
 Margaret (\_\_\_\_), 280*n*

**WEARE**

William, 27

**WEAVER**

Timothy, 354*n*

**WEBB**

Henry, 370  
 John, 43

**WEBBE**

\_\_\_\_\_, 240  
 Elizabeth, 229, 240  
 Henry, 229, 240  
 Joan (Cotlet), 229, 240  
 Margerie, 229, 240  
 Phillip, 229, 240

**WEBSTER**

Dorothy P. (Hunt), 200  
 Elihu Thayer, 200  
 Lucy (Hunt), 200  
 Ruth S. (Hunt), 200

**WEEKS**

Betty (Tidd), 89

**WELCH**

Agnes (\_\_\_\_\_), 227, 238  
 Alice (\_\_\_\_\_), 227, 228, 238  
 Ann (Bowle), 238  
 Anne, 238  
 Constance, 226, 227, 239  
 Em (\_\_\_\_\_) (Maye), 238, 239*n*  
 Joan, 228  
 Joan (\_\_\_\_\_), 227, 228, 229, 238, 239  
 Joanne (Noble), 238  
 John, 226, 227, 228, 229, 238, 239  
 Richard, 226, 227, 228, 229, 238–239  
 Robert, 227, 228, 229, 238, 239  
 Sylvester, 227, 228, 229, 238

**WELKINS**

John, 159*n*

**WELLINGTON**

Mary (Palgrave), 52, 71  
 Roger, 52, 71

**WELLS**

*Mr.*, 256  
 Bathsheba, 130–131  
 Eliphalet, 131  
 Mary (Henderson), 131

**WELMAN**

Thankful, 145

**WENTWORTH**

Benning, 320  
 John, 321  
 Lydia, 329, 330

**WEST**

Anne, 190*n*, 191*n*  
 Elizabeth, 82, 84  
 Randy A., 4, 90, 93, 114, 206, 210, 306, 366, 368, 370, 372

**WHARTON**

*Mr.*, 256

**WHEELER**

Elizabeth, 40  
 William, 33

**WHELPESON**

Mary, 280

**WHINNO**

Gilbert, 49  
 Margaret, 49

**WHITAKER**

Scinthia, 132

**WHITCHCOT**

Rebecca, 81

**WHITE**

Abigail (Coddington), 143*n*  
 Elizabeth P., 371  
 Henry, 143*n*  
 John, 39, 243, 254  
 Joseph, 323  
 Mary (Armiger) (Drake), 56, 57, 60, 61, 64  
 Roger, 61, 64  
 William, 17

**WHITFIELD**

Dorothy (Sheafe), 7*n*

**WHITING**

Rebecca (Wilson), 170  
 William, 247*n*

**WHITLOCK**

Judith, 161*n*

**WHITNEY**

Lucy, 131

**WHITON**

Joseph, 186, 187  
 Rebecca (Wilson), 186–187

**WICKANDEN**

Robert, 224

**WICKINS**

Laura, 352

**WIGNALL**

Agnes, 154

**WILKINS**

Abraham, 273  
 Elizabeth (Stracy), 273

**WILKINSON/****WYLKINSON**

Alice, 21  
 Janat, 21  
 Margaret, 21

**WILLARD**

Joseph, 360

**WILLIAM**

David, 340*n*

**WILLIAMS**

Anna, 128  
 Brune, 73, 84  
 Dawbeny, 81, 82, 83, 86*n*  
 Elizabeth (Churchill), 84  
 Isabel, 73, 84, 85  
 John, 26, 31  
 Jonathan, 291  
 Mary, 275  
 Morgan, 351*n*

**WILLIS**

John, 349*n*, 350*n*  
 Katherine (Swadling), 349*n*, 350*n*  
 Mary (Swadling), 349*n*, 350*n*

**WILLISTON**

Martha, 43

**WILLMARTH**

Daniel, 187  
 Elizabeth, 180*n*

**WILLMOTT**

Bethia (Wilson), 170–171

**WILLOUGBY**

John, 21  
 William, 21

**WILMARTH**

Bethia (Wilson) (Beverly), 187

**WILSON**

\_\_\_\_\_, (Roff), 171  
 Abigail, 170, 171, 187  
 Benjamin, 169, 170, 171, 173, 178, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184–186  
 Bethia, 170, 171, 183, 187  
 Dorcas, 170  
 Edmund, 7–8  
 Elizabeth, 170, 171, 186, 187

**WILSON** *cont.*

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 186  
 Elizabeth (Fuller), 169,  
 170, 171, 173, 178,  
 180, 181, 183, 184, 186  
 Elizabeth (Sprague)  
 (Doyle), 171  
 Francis, 170, 177, 178,  
 184, 186, 187  
 Hannah, 101, 170, 171,  
 187  
 Hannah (\_\_\_\_), 170,  
 171–172, 173, 174,  
 176–177, 178, 184  
 Hannah (Haile) (Carr),  
 186  
 Hannah (James), 172*n*,  
 184  
 Isabell (\_\_\_\_), 13  
 James, 170, 172*n*, 176  
 John, 6, 7, 8, 27, 170,  
 171, 172–173, 176,  
 177, 178, 186  
 Jonathan, 170, 171,  
 183, 186  
 Margaret, 18  
 Margaret, 172*n*  
 Maria, 7  
 Mary, 7, 8, 14, 15,  
 17–19, 22–23, 170,  
 171, 180*n*, 188  
 Polly (\_\_\_\_), 170  
 Rachel, 328  
 Rebecca, 170, 171, 183,  
 186–187  
 Robert, 180*n*  
 Ruth, 170, 171, 183,  
 186, 187  
 Samuel, 170, 171, 172,  
 176, 187  
 Sarah, 170  
 Susan Raynes, 148  
 William, 7, 8, 12, 14,  
 15, 16, 17, 18, 19,  
 20, 22

**WINCKFIELD**

George, 11  
 Mary (Briscoe), 11

**WINDSOR**

Constance, 35

**WINN**

Joseph, 176, 177, 178  
 Rebecca (Read), 177,  
 178

**WINTHROP**

John, 75

**WITHER**

Samuell, 66

**WOLSEY**

Thomas, 336*n*

**WOOD/WOODS**

\_\_\_\_, 157  
 Agnes, 154, 155, 156,  
 157, 158  
 Agnes (Reddington),  
 156, 158  
 Agnes (Wignall), 154  
 Alice, 152, 153, 154  
 Alice (\_\_\_\_), 158  
 Amy, 157, 158  
 Amy (\_\_\_\_), 157  
 Andrew, 154, 155, 156,  
 157, 158, 159  
 Ann, 68, 69, 288, 289  
 Anne, 152, 153, 154,  
 157  
 Anthony, 82  
 Benjamin, 167*n*  
 Christopher, 152, 153  
 Consider, 371  
 Daniel, 288  
 David, 288, 289  
 Derek Doran, 371  
 Edward, 155  
 Elianor (\_\_\_\_), 162*n*  
 Elizabeth, 153, 154,  
 155, 156, 157, 158,  
 162, 289  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_),  
 157–158  
 Ellen (\_\_\_\_), 163*n*  
 Ellinor, 154  
 Esther, 153  
 Esther (\_\_\_\_), 153  
 Frances (\_\_\_\_)  
 (Greene), 167  
 Giles, 66, 68, 69  
 Grace, 152  
 Gregory, 69  
 Hannah, 155, 166*n*,  
 167, 284  
 Henry, 152, 153, 154,  
 155, 157, 158, 160,  
 246, 247  
 Hester, 152  
 Hester (\_\_\_\_), 153,  
 154  
 Hester (Hale), 372

**WOOD/WOODS** *cont.*

Homas, 154  
 Jane, 152  
 Jane (Stracy), 160, 165,  
 166, 284, 286, 292  
 Jeremiah, 154, 162  
 Joan, 151, 152, 153,  
 155, 157, 158, 162*n*,  
 163  
 Joan (\_\_\_\_), 153, 162,  
 163*n*, 167  
 Joan (Foxall), 162, 163*n*  
 Joan (Kent), 167*n*  
 Joann, 156, 158  
 John, 68, 69, 151, 152,  
 153, 154, 155, 156,  
 157, 158, 159, 160,  
 161, 162, 163*n*, 164,  
 165–166, 167, 168,  
 284, 286, 290, 292,  
 372  
 Jonathan, 152  
 Joseph, 163*n*, 265*n*, 266  
 Josiah, 286, 371  
 Josias, 167–168  
 Judith, 161, 162, 164,  
 166, 167, 288  
 Judith (\_\_\_\_) (\_\_\_\_),  
 161, 162  
 Judith (Watts), 153, 154  
 Katharine (Rudde), 154  
 Katherine, 154, 156,  
 157, 158, 160  
 Leonard, 155  
 Lettice (Sumnor), 154  
 Lettyce, 152  
 Lewis, 145  
 Lydia, 152  
 Margaret, 154, 155,  
 156, 157, 166, 167  
 Margaret (\_\_\_\_), 157,  
 158, 159, 160, 292  
 Margaret (Bearman),  
 157, 158, 159, 160,  
 292  
 Margaret (Denne), 163,  
 287, 288, 289–290  
 Margaret (Porter), 153  
 Margery, 153, 154, 158  
 Marie, 152, 153, 155  
 Martha, 150, 151, 152,  
 153, 154, 155, 156,  
 162, 163*n*, 165, 284,  
 292, 372



**WOOD/WOODS** *cont.*

Martha (Cole), 163, 164  
 Martha (Gibson), 265*n*  
 Mary, 151, 152, 153, 155, 157, 161–162, 163*n*, 164, 165, 166, 167, 286, 292, 372  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_), 152  
 Mary (Burnside), 327*n*, 330  
 Mary (Sproat) (Holmes), 371  
 Mary (Stracy), 154, 160, 164, 273, 284, 285, 292  
 Maude, 158  
 Micah, 163*n*  
 Michaiah, 160, 161, 163, 164  
 Nicholas, 154, 157, 158, 159  
 Obediah, 153  
 Oliver L., 330  
 Parnell, 157, 158  
 Persis, 155  
 Ralph V. Jr., 371  
 Rebecca, 88, 153, 162, 163*n*  
 Richard, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158  
 Robert, 151, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165*n*, 166, 292, 371  
 Samuel, 153, 154, 161, 162, 163, 164, 167, 289  
 Sarah, 68, 69, 151, 152, 153, 154, 162*n*, 165, 288, 372  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 154  
 Sarah (Cooke), 66, 68–69  
 Stephen, 154  
 Steven, 158  
 Susan, 152, 154, 155, 156, 160, 162  
 Susan (\_\_\_\_), 155  
 Susan (Robinson), 156  
 Susan A. (Townsend), 145

**WOOD/WOODS** *cont.*

Thomas, 52*n*, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160–161, 162–163, 164, 165, 283, 288, 289, 290  
 William, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162*n*, 164, 165, 166, 284, 285, 286, 288, 292

**WOODCOCK**

Joan (Ward), 159*n*

**WOODGATE**

Ursula, 371

**WOODHAM**

Ellinor (Wood), 154  
 Thomas, 154

**WOODHOUSE**

Constance (Hall), 42, 43  
 William, 43

**WOODMANSEY**

Anna, 367–368  
 Anne (Clarke), 368  
 Robert, 368

**WOODOURS**

William, 311–312

**WOODWARD**

Welthea, 140

**WORDEN**

Alanson, 135, 138  
 Anice, 137*n*  
 Mercy Blake (Townsend), 135, 137–138  
 Polly (Berry), 138  
 William, 138

**WORMALL/WORMELL**

Jane, 69*n*  
 Thomas, 68

**WRATHE**

Henry, 232  
 Sarah (Cullen) (Osborne), 232, 233, 234

**WRIGHT**

Hannah, 33  
 John/, 191  
 John, 287  
 Patience, 126  
 Rebecca (\_\_\_\_) (Briscoe), 6, 26, 30, 31  
 William, 6, 31

**WYAT**

John, 349*n*

**WYBORNE**

Joan, 225, 236

**WYMAN**

Abigail (Read), 177  
 Francis, 177–178  
 John, 177  
 Sara, 177  
 Sarah (Nutt), 173–174, 176, 177

**WYNBORNE**

Alice, 339*n*

**WYNGER**

John, 346

**YATES**

Anna (\_\_\_\_), 255  
 Dorothy (Borodell) (Patrickson) (Burroughes), 242, 243, 244, 246, 247, 248–249, 250, 251, 253, 254, 255  
 John, 245, 248*n*, 249, 250, 253, 255, 257  
 Susan (\_\_\_\_), 255

**YEMES**

Peter, 71

**YERMAN**

Alice (\_\_\_\_), 341

**YOUNGS**

Joan (Harris) (Palgrave), 54  
 John, 54

**YOUNG/YONGE**

James, 283  
 Marie, 287

**NO SURNAME**

Bobb (enslaved person), 38  
 Cato (enslaved person), 36  
 Margaret (enslaved person), 36  
 Pegg (enslaved person), 38  
 Sandy (enslaved person), 38

## UNKNOWN

## SURNAME

Abigail, 5, 35, 124,  
150*n*  
Agnes, 20, 21, 61*n*, 229,  
230, 238, 239, 341,  
342, 350  
Alice, 57, 59, 158, 159*n*,  
190, 191*n*, 227, 228,  
238, 341  
Alvira H., 135  
Amy, 157  
Ann, 26–27, 28, 29*n*,  
53, 63, 71, 179, 352  
Ann (\_\_\_\_), 53, 63, 71  
Anna, 255, 368  
Anne, 56, 57, 59, 62,  
65, 71*n*, 252, 307, 308,  
309, 315, 316, 371  
Annis, 354  
Barbara, 277  
Bathsheba, 131  
Bethia, 180, 181  
Betsey, 136, 142  
Briggitt, 17  
Catherine, 132  
Cecily, 371  
Cicely, 56, 72  
Dorothy, 19, 274, 275  
Elianaor, 162*n*  
Elisabeth, 17  
Elizabeth, 25, 28, 54,  
61, 65*n*, 97, 137,  
150*n*, 157–158, 186,  
238*n*, 260*n*, 291*n*,  
310, 311, 312, 330*n*,  
336, 348  
Ellen, 163*n*

## UNKNOWN

SURNAME *cont.*

Ellice, 252  
Em, 238, 239*n*  
Esther, 153  
Frances, 167, 355, 356*n*  
Freelove, 267*n*  
Hannah, 89, 170,  
171–172, 173, 174,  
176–177, 178, 184  
Helen, 8*n*  
Helen/Ellen/Eleanor/  
Elline, 274, 275, 286  
Hester, 153, 154, 276,  
277  
Hopeful/Hopestill, 122  
Isabel, 21, 27, 273, 283,  
285*n*  
Isabell, 13, 371  
Isabella, 352  
Isabelle, 336, 338, 339,  
345, 346, 347  
Jane, 11, 23, 24, 25, 58,  
60, 237, 263, 264, 265,  
280*n*  
Jennet, 265*n*  
Joan, 153, 159*n*, 162,  
163*n*, 167, 168, 209,  
227, 228, 229, 230,  
238, 239, 350, 368*n*  
Johane, 8*n*  
Judith, 161  
Julian, 357  
Kathrine, 279  
Lucie, 59  
Lury, 89  
Lydia, 137, 193, 194,  
196, 198

## UNKNOWN

SURNAME *cont.*

Margaret, 17, 23, 59,  
157, 158, 159, 160,  
163, 280*n*, 292, 338*n*  
Marie, 65  
Martha, 150*n*, 247, 276  
Mary, 6*n*, 11, 28, 30, 34,  
42, 60, 69, 73, 77, 78,  
79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85,  
86, 88, 152, 167, 168,  
190, 191*n*, 232, 233,  
237, 258, 264, 267,  
274, 275, 276, 317,  
370–371, 372  
Matilda, 48, 49  
Mehet, 36  
Mehitable, 117  
Polly, 170  
Priscilla, 273, 281*n*  
Prudence, 208, 209  
Rachel, 30, 45  
Rebecca, 6, 26, 30, 31,  
32, 33, 34, 115, 117,  
118*n*, 179, 366, 367  
Sara, 57, 60  
Sarah, 6*n*, 26, 36, 47*n*,  
88, 89, 130, 145, 154,  
261, 274, 275, 276  
Susan, 155, 255  
Susanna, 6, 26, 32, 33  
Susannah, 115, 255*n*  
Thankful, 145*n*  
Thomasin, 59  
Thomasine, 9  
Tryphena, 56, 64*n*  
Wilmeth, 233

# The New England Historical and Genealogical Register

## Table of Contents for Volume 178 (2024)

### Winter 2024 (number 709)

Editorial	3
William <sup>1</sup> Briscoe of Boston, Massachusetts, His English Origin, and the Brisko and Wilson Families of Cumberland <i>Austin W. Spencer, Maureen Markt Dearborn, and David Curtis Dearborn</i>	5
The Identity of Anne, Wife of Dr. Richard <sup>1</sup> Palgrave of Charlestown, Massachusetts <i>Robert Battle</i>	52
An Update to the Later Life and Children of John Humfrey (1597–1651), Deputy Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony <i>James Arthur Heffernan</i>	73
Mary Muzzey, Second Wife of Joseph <sup>3</sup> Tidd of Lexington, Massachusetts <i>Gale Ion Harris</i>	87
The Whereabouts of Gabriel <sup>1</sup> Meade of Dorchester, Massachusetts, Prior to Emigration <i>Randy A. West</i>	90
The Rotches and the Rodmans: A Tale of New Bedford Quakerism Part 4: The Fall Out <i>Rhonda R. McClure</i>	95

### Spring 2024 (number 710)

Editorial	113
Susanna Townsend of Berkley, Massachusetts, and the Descendants of George Townsend of Charlestown and Taunton, Massachusetts <i>Edward Charles Horton</i>	115
Ancestors of Widow Martha <sup>1</sup> (Wood) Beard and Mary <sup>1</sup> (Wood) Platt, Both of Milford, Connecticut <i>Robert Battle</i>	150
Elizabeth Fuller of Salem and Woburn, Massachusetts; Rehoboth, Rhode Island; and Ashford, Connecticut—Probable Wife of Benjamin Wilson <i>William Utermohlen</i>	169
The Identity of Mary, Wife of Reynold <sup>1</sup> Marvin of Connecticut <i>Robert Battle</i>	189
Who Were the Parents of Lydia P. <sup>5</sup> (Hunt) Hardy of Kingston, New Hampshire? <i>David F. Lowry</i>	193
A Fresh Look at Immigrant Joseph <sup>1</sup> Twitchell of Dorchester, Massachusetts <i>Randy A. West</i>	206

**Summer 2024 (number 711)**

Editorial	213
Origins of Joyce Cornish of Great Leighs and Fairstead, Essex, Wife of James Olmstead of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and Hartford, Connecticut <i>Jeff D. Bissey</i>	215
New Findings for the English Family of Thomas <sup>1</sup> Osborne of New Haven, Connecticut, and East Hampton, Long Island <i>Kay Auxier Horwath and Trevor Angell</i>	222
The Cumbrian Origins and Puritan Connections of Ann (Borodell) Denison and Margaret (Borodell) (Shepard) Mitchell <i>Travis Dodge Miscia</i>	241
Timothy Sewell of Boston, Lynn, and Mendon, Massachusetts, and His Children <i>Susan Hedeem, Larry Davis, John Clarke, and Eben W. Graves</i>	260
Ancestors of Widow Martha <sup>1</sup> (Wood) Beard and Mary <sup>1</sup> (Wood) Platt, Both of Milford, Connecticut <i>Robert Battle (concluded from 178:168)</i>	272
New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2022 <i>Henry B. Hoff</i>	293

**Fall 2024 (number 712)**

Editorial	305
The Identity of the First Husband of Anne <sup>1</sup> (_____) Hutchinson (First Wife of Adam <sup>1</sup> Hawkes of Charlestown and Lynn, Massachusetts), Father of Francis <sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, Samuel <sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, Edward <sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, and Elizabeth <sup>2</sup> (Hutchinson) Hart of Massachusetts, and Thomas <sup>2</sup> Hutchinson of Massachusetts and New York <i>Robert Battle</i>	307
Thomas Burnside of Northumberland, New Hampshire <i>Priscilla Eaton</i>	319
New Information on the Ancestry of Felix Carter of Claydon, Oxfordshire, Grandfather of Thomas <sup>1</sup> Boreman of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and Samuel <sup>1</sup> Boreman of Ipswich and Wethersfield, Connecticut <i>Kelly M. Keegan</i>	332
Solomon <sup>6</sup> Walker of Langdon, New Hampshire; Delmar, Tioga County, Pennsylvania; and Nicholas County, (West) Virginia <i>Eugene Allen Walker and Neva P. Adams</i>	359
The English Origin of Robert <sup>1</sup> Cutler of Charlestown, Massachusetts <i>Randy A. West</i>	366
Additions and Corrections	369
Index of Subjects in Volume 178	373
Index of Persons in Volume 178	375
Annual Table of Contents of Volume 178	413

# Quarterly News



Please note these recent developments. For more news, and more detail, read *American Ancestors* magazine and consult [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org), your portal to all that American Ancestors has to offer.

## New Publication

---

### **In Search of Mayflower Pilgrim James Chilton of Canterbury**

*By Sue Allan*

8.25 x 9.75 paperback, 158 pages, illustrated

In the latest book in her popular “In Search of” series, *Mayflower* Pilgrim historian Sue Allan uses her first-hand knowledge of James Chilton’s home county of Kent to pinpoint his home at Canterbury and reconstruct the life of the man and his family.

James Chilton was a complex man with a complex story. He had ties to the Separatist group at Sandwich and to non-conformist communities around Canterbury, Kent. Sue Allan has brought together the historical bits and pieces and added significant new information from her own research to achieve a better understanding of who James Chilton was and what influenced him and his wife to make that fateful journey to New England. In her signature style, Sue has woven all the raw details into a compelling biography of this lesser-known but intriguing *Mayflower* passenger.

## New Database

---

An important collaboration with the Daughters of the American Revolution (DAR) brings you an exciting new set of 7,114 records: the **Daughters of the American Revolution: Patriots of Color, 1712–1888** database. Part of American Ancestors’ 10 Million Names initiative, it includes Black, Native American, and mixed-descent participants in the Revolutionary War who came from the original thirteen colonies as well as from some frontier areas, such as the “Old Northwest,” which encompasses most of the Great Lakes region.

Twenty-two new sketches have been added to our **Boston Tea Party Participant Biographies** database, all for proven participants in or eyewitnesses to the December 16, 1773 event that ignited the revolution.

Two of our study projects have new online content. **Early Vermont Settlers, 1700–1784** boasts 26 new sketches for families who lived in Vernon, Dummerston, Brattleboro, Guilford, and Fort Dummer. Our **Early New England Families, 1641–1700** database has added new sketches for Samuel Gaylord and Gamaliel Phippen.

## A Resource for Your Future

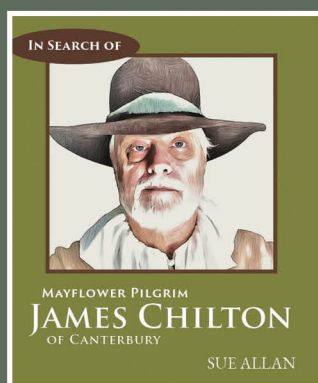
Don’t have your estate plan in place and don’t know where to start?

American Ancestors has partnered with FreeWill to give our community access to a free estate planning tool. In just 20 minutes, you can create a plan that gives you peace of mind, knowing the people you love and the causes you care about are protected well into the future.

To start your free plan, please visit [www.FreeWill.com/AmericanAncestors](http://www.FreeWill.com/AmericanAncestors)

If you have questions about this resource, please contact Ted MacMahon, Chief Advancement Officer, [tmacmahon@nehgs.org](mailto:tmacmahon@nehgs.org), 617-549-0300.

# Ground-breaking new research from Sue Allan!



In her signature style, Sue Allan has woven together the historical bits and pieces and added significant new information from her own research to give us a better understanding of this lesser-known but intriguing *Mayflower* passenger.

To learn more about this and other titles, email [TheBookstore@nehgs.org](mailto:TheBookstore@nehgs.org).  
To order by phone, please call 1-888-296-3447 (choose option 1).

*The Bookstore at*  
**AmericanAncestors.org**

Front cover: Photography by Mike Dixon.  
Reproduction courtesy of Norfolk Stained Glass.

\$20 per year, \$9.95 per issue